



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

The image shows the front cover of a book bound in dark brown leather. The cover is decorated with blind-tooled lines forming a large rectangular border and an inner frame. The corners of the cover are embellished with intricate, symmetrical scrollwork designs. In the center of the cover, the text "OXFORD UNIVERSITY SCHOOL OF ENGLISH" is printed in a gold-tooled, serif font, arranged in four lines. The leather shows signs of wear, with some scuffing and discoloration, particularly in the lower half of the cover.

**OXFORD
UNIVERSITY
SCHOOL OF
ENGLISH**

pot

1/2/10

W. 9.8

C20



~~Case 527~~

Rai. E 158

J

trc

potw

1/2/107

W. 9. 8

120



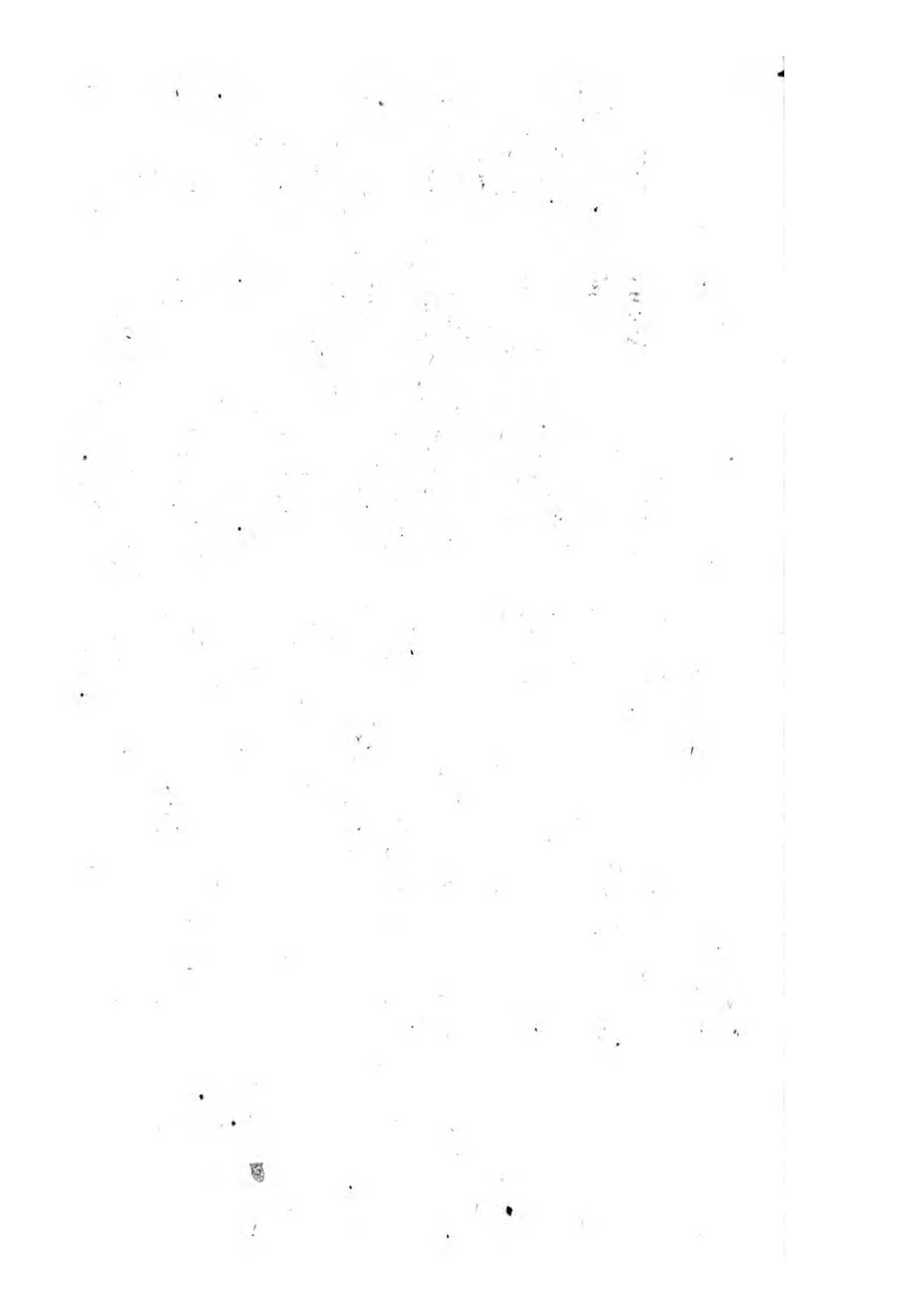
~~Case 527~~

Rev. E 158

S

trc

Ⓟ



MISCELLANIES
IN
PROSE
AND
VERSE.

By WILLIAM KING.



L O N D O N :

Printed for B. LINTOTT between the two *Temple*
Gates, and H. CLEMENTS at the *Half-moon*
in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

THE UNIVERSITY OF
MICHIGAN LIBRARY
ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN
48106-1000
CLIPPED FROM

January 1967
Linda
1967
1967

To the Right Honourable LORDS and GENTLEMEN, Members of the Immortal Beef-Steak Clubb.

LORDS and GENTLEMEN,

IT is generally presum'd, that a Miscellany should consist of what the World most delights in, that is, Variety : There the Serious may find Contempla-
a 2 tion

The Dedication.

tion ; the Witty, Mirth ; the Politicians, State Maxims ; the Humourfome, fresh Airs ; the Amorous, new Sonnets ; true Worth may gain Preferment, and Vice meet with its due Correction ; in short it should contain such things as may satisfy the Mind when its Thoughts incline either to Instruction or Pleasure. It seems therefore most proper, that such a Miscellany should be Dedicated to some Club or Collection of Persons ; that if any part should not please all, yet it may have its lucky Chance, and at one time or another find a Patron amongst some of them. To whom then should the Author address sooner than to the Noble *Beef-Steak-Club*, where every valuable Quality reigns

The Dedication.

reigns differently, but are all cemented by the Ties of Good Nature and Good Humour. When *Dido* laid the Foundations of *Carthage*, she enclos'd her Subjects, the wise and valiant *Phœnicians*, within the compass of a Thong, which she cut out of an Ox's Hide, and from thence arose a formidable Empire; So this Club, under the Denomination of another part of the Ox, comprehends Persons of such Valour, Worth, and Conduct, as may render their Country happy, and their Mistress great and glorious.

But now to the Meat —
Beef has been that which has always relish'd with the World, either whole or in Pieces, in Imagination or Reality. *Jupiter* made his Court to *Europa* in

The Dedication.

the Shape of a Bull, and brought her over to this Continent, which still retains her Name: It was the same *Jupiter* who turn'd the fair *Io* to a beautiful Cow, and so preserv'd his Mistress from the Fury of his Wife, and for a Reward caus'd her to be worship'd throughout all *Ægypt*. *Pasiphae* fell in love with a natural Bull, and so got a whimsical Heir to the *Cretan* Kingdom. But now, since the *Britains* have brought the *French* Mushrooms, Truffles, and Kickshaws into Contempt. People begin to relinquish Fables, and come to solid Beef and fat *Lincolnshire* Oxen. *Patroclus* and *Achilles* of old delighted most in Chines, Barons, Ribs, and Sirloyns roasted; and that not without reason, for they are
excel-

The Dedication.

excellent. *Guy* of *Warwick* regal'd himself with boyl'd Rumps, Buttocks, Flanks and Briskets, not less admirable. There is no reason but to believe, that Beef-Steaks, when nicely broyl'd with the Gravy in them, may produce as good Blood, and vigorous Spirits, as either of the former; seeing they approaching nearest to the Fire, the Place of greatest Danger, have consequently gain'd to themselves the Post of Honour. Such Bravery cannot fail of Success; and I doubt not but in a little while the Members of this Club will be able to broyl their Steaks upon the Magnificent and stupendous Gridiron of the *Æscorial*. In the mean time,

a 4 I de-

The Dedication.

I desire 'em to accept of the
heartly Wishes for their Prospe-
rity, of their

most Obedient,

Humble Servant,

William King.

THE

THE
PREFACE,

THE intent of this Preface is only to give a short account of some of the Pieces that compose this Miscellany. The Animadversions on the Account of Denmark were wrote at the request of the Reverend Mr. Brink, Minister of the Danish Church in London; a Person whose Merit, Travels, and Knowledge of the World have deservedly gain'd him the Favour of the present King of Denmark, upon whom he is now

The Preface.

an Attendant at Venice. From him, assisted by his Excellency Monsieur Scheel, who resided here as Envoy Extraordinary, I had the Memoirs which compos'd those Papers, which had the Honour not to be unacceptable to his Royal Highness Prince George; and when sent to Danmark, were by the late King's Order turn'd into French, and read to him as fast as they could be translated. They have had two Editions that I have seen, one in Holland, and the other in Germany. I should be ungrateful, if I did not likewise acknowledge the great Honour which the University of Copenhagen did me in a Letter under the Seal of that learned and flourishing Body. I take it as one of my greatest Happineses, that by the means of
my

The Preface.

my acquaintance with Mr. Brink, I accompanied him to his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Lord Bishop of London, with Letters from the Bishop of Copenhagen, testifying the Respect he had for their Lordships, and just Regard and Veneration for the Church of England. As to the matters of fact laid down in those Papers, I am no further accountable, but I believe none of 'em can be contradicted.

The Journey to London may, if consider'd, seem a Vindication of our own Country, as the other was of Denmark, and may shew Britain as much preferable to France, as Wealth, Plenty, and Liberty, are beyond Tortoises Hearts, Champignons, and Moriglio's, or the raising of two Millions

The Preface

lions and two Hundred Thousand Pound in a few hours is preferable to any Coins of Zenobia, Odenatus, and Vabalathus.

The Furmetary was wrote to please a Gentleman, that thought nothing smooth or lofty could be wrote upon a mean Subject; but had no intent of making any Reflection upon the Dispensary, which has deservedly gain'd a lasting Reputation.

The Dialogues of the Dead, &c. were wrote in self defence, and I presume with modesty.

Mully of Mowntown was taken for a State Poem, and to have many Mysteries in it, tho' 'twas only made, as well as Orpheus and Euridice, for Country Diversion.

The Answer to a Book to be publisht next Week had an odd effect

The Preface.

effect ; for it was answer'd about a fortnight after, and about four of the Impression of the Book it self, with the Answer adjoin'd, were sold, and the Remainder lie still by the Wall, if not us'd as waste Paper.

The Reflections on Varillas his Account of Wicliff contains some Memoirs of that Great Man, who was as it were the Morning-Star of the Reformation. It were to be wish'd, that from the many Volumes of his Works still remaining, a History of Religion of that time were compos'd, which would give great light into the Affairs of England.

The remaining Papers which are here must seek their Fate : They were abroad in Manuscript, and

The Preface.

*and I hope will not have harder
Fortune now they are in Print,
than they had in the Opinion of
some Friends before they were so.*

ANIMAD-

ANIMADVERSIONS
On a Pretended
ACCOUNT
OF
DANMARK.

*I think it very pertinent to take notice, that
in Denmark there are no Seditions, Mu-
tinies, or Libels against the Government.*

Acc. of Denmark, p. 246.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott* at the *Cross-Keys* in
Fleetstreet, and *H. Clements* at the *Half-
Moon* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

T O

Mr. M_____.

S I R,

Y O U have born so great a Character in the World, and have a Reputation so universal, that I cannot but think those People, who have Fathered upon you the Account of Denmark, lately printed, have done it only with a design to injure you; for certainly a Man of such settled Principles as you are, of Thoughts so sedate and composed, would never expose any thing to the publick View, which you would not set your Name to, and let the Account of a Country, so considerable as Denmark, be put forth without so much as any mention of the Licenser or Printer, like a common Pamphlet or Lampoon. Monsieur Sorbriere put his Name to a scandalous Description of England, tho' he relates several Passages, altogether as inconsiderable

A rable

The PREFACE.

rable and ridiculous, as that the Describer of Denmark tells us, p. 95. That being a great Lover of Green Geese, he could get none of the Country People; till a superstitious old Woman told him, she had four at his service, imagining that otherwise the Kite would have them; or rather, otherwise being an old Woman full of Bowels, (as Hostesses usually are) being afraid that the Gentleman should lose his Longing.

Besides, Sir, what Man of Sense can think, that a Gentleman of your Parts would write so tedious a Preface, that has so little relation to the Description pretended, would spend three or four Pages to persuade the World, that Liberty is easie, and Health is valuable; Things that were granted by the Author's Great-Grand-Mother; would fling away four or five Pages more to inform the World, that thinking Men may improve themselves by Conversation and Travel. Whereas if that Author, instead of his important Scraps of Latin, as Divisos orbe Britannos. Res est Ridicula

The PREFACE.

dicula & nimis Jocosæ, Catull. had given us these two Verses of Horace,

*Dic mihi Musa virum, captæ post tem-
[pora Trojæ.
Qui mores hominum multorum vidit
[& Urbes.*

We should have framed a greater Idea of that Advantage from Homer's Character of Ulysses, and perhaps have found that he improved as much by visiting the Monster Polypheme, as any of this Author's Disciples may do, whom he would send for Maxims as far as China and Japan, and to search for such Regulations of Government as are fit for Models to the most civiliz'd Europeans, amongst the Man-eaters and savage Americans; who being great Philosophers, must, in pursuance of this Author's Advice, become very excellent Tutors. Farther, Sir, I am not of Opinion, that you would have our Two Universities to reform their Statutes, and direct their Studies according to some new Methods of modern Learning; for as their Habits are the same which they wore in Harry

A 2

the.

The PREFACE.

the Eighth's time, and yet are still very decent and becoming, so their old Philosophy has likewise its peculiar uses; we see by Experience, that such as neglect and despise the Disputations of the Schools, who laugh at the dark Terms and Subtilties of Aristotle, and his nice Commentators; when they once come to writing, find the want of their Logic, (for that and Grammar generally revenge themselves upon their Adversaries) they trifle instead of arguing, their Method is confused, and when they should urge any single Point, they run from one thing to another; and their Discourse is as lax and undigested, as the Preface of that Author we are treating of.

Neither, Sir, can I imagine, that you would have the Nobility and Gentry of any Country, commit the Education of their Children to Philosophers, and not to Priests, and by the former have moral Virtues preached up to them, such as Fortitude, Temperance, and Contempt of Death; their Instructors using pious Cheats, as *Elysian-Fields*, &c. and by those Methods even deceiving their Hearers into Greatness; these Philo-

The PREFACE.

Philosophers thus excelling the Managers of our modern Education. *For I suppose, Sir, you are sensible of the great Benefits that Youth receive, by being bred up under grave and religious Clergy-men; for tho' Tully's Offices be a very good Book, yet the Bible, in my Opinion, is a better. Besides Morality, which Youth ought to be instructed in, they are likewise to be taught how to be good Christians; and there is, to my Knowledge, an eminent School in this Nation, where the Youth are not trained up, only to the understanding of Words and Languages; (tho' at the same time those are taught there with the greatest Accuracy) where they are kept in a Sense of Duty and Obedience to their Superiors, by a certainty of future Punishments to them that transgress, and everlasting Happiness to such as do well; where they are constantly call'd upon to give a sensible and rational Account of their Faith, I mean that contained in the Catechism, Homilies, and Thirty nine Articles of the Church of England; where there is no Day passes without their reading a considerable por-*

The PREFACE.

tion of the Holy Scriptures, in the Original Languages: And a better Foundation is laid for a Greatness of Mind, and Contempt of Death from the Example of our Blessed Saviour, than can be framed from any Pattern amongst the Grecian and Roman Heroes. However it comes to pass, the Author among all the Roman Heroes, has unfortunately pitch'd upon Brutus, as the true Pattern and Model of exact Virtue: And yet in relation to the Death of Cæsar, all Circumstances consider'd, a Youth that is bred up to a Sense of Gratitude, Honour, or common Justice, will look upon him as ungrateful, and a base Assassinate, and will necessarily despise him, when he sees him deserting that Virtue which he pretended to admire; and in a sullen Despair exclaiming against it, as an empty Name. A very fine Model indeed for a Man of Quality, and which must affect him much more when he shall find the Practices of Persons of the like Stamp, in this particular, founded upon Reason, Justice and Truth, and unanimously approved of by most of the succeeding Wise-men which the World has produced. I should

The PREFACE.

be glad to see a List of those Wise Men, who were of his Opinion, that I may be satisfied, whether our Author has done Justice to Ravilliac, and some other Heroes of this latter Age; and that our Authors own Name (if his Courage be equal to his Inclination) may be added to it upon occasion.

Moreover, Sir, there are several Observations and political Maxims throughout the whole Preface, which savor very much of a Commonwealth, and would not well become any Person that has had the Honour to serve Their Majesties, or that heartily consult their Real Interest, or the Glory of the English Nation. For in the first place he says, if we look backwards, It is a true Reflection, that our late Kings half undid us, and bred us up narrow-spirited so long, till the World had almost overlook'd us, and we seldom were permitted to cast an Eye farther than France or Holland. If Peace, Ease and Plenty could be said to undo us, we were indeed undone; and then as for our Ignorance of the Affairs of other Nations, we must necessarily be in a most profound one, when

The PREFACE.

we had our Ministers at Cologne, and afterwards at Nimeguen; when the King of England's Mediation was accepted by all the Princes then in War, and the Pretensions of the most considerable States in Europe left to his Majesty's Arbitration. But it seems at present we are in a better Condition, and the Preface, to our Comfort, tells us, that we make a greater Figure in the World than formerly, and have a right to intermeddle in the Affairs of Europe. And here a true Englishman may think, that something has been said to the Honour of his Country: When, alas, if he reads but the next Page (for the Author cannot write consistently two Pages together) he will find, that we do not live up to our Post, and maintain our Character, that we are insulted on our own Coast, our Trade endanger'd and in Apprehension every Year of an Invasion and a French Conquest. Not in such dismal Apprehensions neither, Sir! for as our ancient Yeomanry and Commonalty could draw the Long Bow, and handle the Brown Bill, so their Sons will charge a Musket, or draw a Sword in defence

The PREFACE.

defence of the publick Liberty, and the Right of their Majesties, against any Commonwealth's-men or Foreigners that shall dare to invade them. The Author seems to have inserted these Passages to shew himself impartial, and to let the Danes see, that they have no great reason to complain of ill Usage, since he is as scurrilous upon his own Countrymen.

In the second place to come to some other of his Observations, it may very possibly be proved in contradiction to what he has advanced, that the Jus Divinum of Kings and Princes was a Notion in the Northern Parts of the World, long before these later Ages of Slavery; that is, before Milton ever wrote, or England suffer'd under the Tyranny of a Commonwealth; even Passive Obedience, however unintelligible to this Author, as stated by Reverend and Learned Divines, though it should still be maintained by them under their present Majesties, would be more suitable to Sovereign Authority, and the Welfare of these Nations, than any Doctrines since coin-
ed:

The PREFACE.

ed: For the Ecclesiasticks, established by the Laws of this Realm, are so far from having an Interest separate from, and opposite to the Publick, as our Author would insinuate, that no Persons have defended the true Constitution of the English Government, with greater Temper and Hazards. Now the Constitution of England, as set forth by them is, that the King's Prerogative be kept sacred, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal have their Authority and Honours supported; that the Privileges, as well as Properties of the Commons, be inviolably preserv'd: When any of these have been encroached upon by the other, the English Clergy have in all Ages made a vigorous stand, and the publick Liberty has been so dear to them, that many of them have sacrific'd their own Freedom to it.

Sir, I shall not trouble you much longer, only tell you, that a principal Reason why we should not take this Book to be yours, is a Remark which may be found in Authors that treat concerning Ambassadors (viz.) that he ought to be
no

THE PREFACE.

no Detractor or Speaker Ill of any King or State, but more especially of him or them with whom he remains. *The Reasons are plain, because Detraction is beneath the Honour of the Prince whose Character he sustains; and then such Actions would make Ambassadors from such a Prince, be treated for the future, rather as Spies and Enemies, than as Men whose Persons are to be held sacred. We are of Opinion, that nothing could make you swerve from this Rule; and that no Provocation could force you to it. However, there are two things that happen'd in Denmark, which to another Man might give some small occasion, and are as follow. It seems an Envoy there, who had been above three Years in the Danish Court, where at first he was very welcome, became at last to be very disagreeable, by boldly pretending to some Privileges, that by the Custom of the Country are denied to every Body. There is throughout all Sealand a double Road, one is common to all People, the other called the King's Road, is reserved to his Majesty of Denmark and Attendants; this*

is

The PREFACE.

is shut up with several Gates, and has great Ditches on both sides of it: The Envoy travelling one Day to Helsingor, was resolved to pass this way in his Chariot, and accordingly did so, after he had broke down the Gates; which Action as it would have been a great Misdemeanor in any Dane, so it was resented by the Court as a Rudeness in a Foreigner.

At another time this same Envoy went to the Isle of Amack, near Copenhagen, where abundance of Hares are kept for the King of Denmark's Game, and that with so much Care, that any Man is severely punishable who presumes to kill one of them, unless in the King's Company; however this Gentleman was resolved to have a Course; but in his way thither was accosted by one of the King's Huntsmen, who desired him to send his Dogs back, otherwise he was in Duty obliged to shoot them. Instead of any Reply to this, one of the Envoys's Footmen cut the Keeper over the Head with his Sword: The Man all bloody as he was; went presently to Count Reventlaw,

The PREFACE.

law, great Master of the Game, and made his Complaint to him. These Actions being represented to the his Majesty was extremely offended at them, and shewed it by the cold Reception the Envoy afterwards met with at Court; who was likewise given to understand, that he was not very welcome there. Upon this pretending business into Flanders, he retired thither without any Audience of Leave, and from thence went home, where his Master would have had him return, and perform that Ceremony; but he rather chose to lose the Presents given upon those occasions, than visit a Court again that had been so justly offended with him: And yet pretended to be angry, because he had not this usual Present for Envoys, which his own Rudeness and Absence deprived him of.

Even these things could scarce ever sow'r a Gentleman's Temper, so far as to make him bespatter a whole Country, as the Author of the Account of Denmark has done; to conceal several things that would have been for the Credit of that Nation; to set Truth in such a Light,
as

The PREFACE.

as to appear quite different from it self in the Relation, and to advance a great many Particulars in which he may be plainly contradicted.

I would not, Sir, believe any thing like this of you. and therefore shall proceed with the more Freedom in examining the Book it self.

THE

T H E
C O N T E N T S.

- Chap. 1. **O***F the Territories belonging to the King of Denmark, and their Situation.* pag. 1
- Chap. 2. *Of Denmark in particular, and the Island of Sealand.* 9
- Chap. 3. *Of the Sound.* 25
- Chap. 4. *Of the other Islands and Jutland.* 32
- Chap. 5. *Of the rest of the King of Denmark's Countries.* 40
- Chap. 6. *Of their Form of Government.* 57
- Chap. 7. *The manner how the Kingdom of Denmark became Hereditary.* 77
- Chap. 8. *The Conditions, Customs, and Manners of the People.* 90
- Chap. 9. *Of the Revenue.* 131
- Chap. 10. *Of the Army, Fleet and Fortresses.* 145
- Chap. 11. *Of the Court.* 153
- Chap.

The Contents.

Chap. 12. <i>The Disposition and Inclinations of the King of Denmark towards his Neighbours.</i>	160
Chap. 13. <i>The Manner of dispossessing and restoring the Duke of Holstein Gottorp.</i>	164
Chap. 14. <i>The Interests of Denmark in relation to other Princes.</i>	166
Chap. 15. <i>Of the Laws, Courts of Justice, &c.</i>	167
Chap. 16. <i>The State of Religion, of the Clergy, and Learning, &c.</i>	172
Conclusion.	194

1

ANIMADVERSIONS
ON THE
Pretended ACCOUNT
OF
DANMARK,
In the Year 1692.

C H A P. I.

*Of the Territories belonging to the King
of Denmark, and their Situation.*

DANMARK has always had a particular Interest with *England*: Our very Ancestors came originally from one of its Provinces; it has once been our Master, and we are now govern'd by Princes, whose Great-grand-mother was a Daughter of it; nor can there be any dearer Pledge of the *Danish* Affection to us, than that the only Brother to its King resides amongst us, and has made us happy in a young Prince, who promi-
B fes

ses one Day to equal the great Families from which he is descended.

Whilst 7000 *Danes* are fighting for us in their Majesty's Service, it is very ungenerous in the Author of the *Account*, to reflect upon them; who, if he must have been malicious, should rather have chosen an Enemy's Country for the subject of his Satyr.

If we consider the frequent Applications that have been made, both by the *Confederates*, and the *French King*, to have the King of *Danmark* declare in their favour, we shall be apt to look upon him as a Prince that is very considerable, and not agree with this Author, *pag. 2.* who tells us, *that if he were put in ballance with the King of Portugal, he would be found lighter.* This is a Comparison no reasonable Man would be guilty of making; for the Armies, Navy, and Strength of the former will certainly very much overpoise the latter: And then *Danmark* lies so, as to be able to make use of these Advantages, either to the offending of its Enemies, or relief of its Friends; and though *Portugal* has
a good

a good *East-India-Trade*, yet the Commodities of *Danmark* and *Norway*, especially those that relate to Shipping, make its Trade necessary to *Portugal* it self, and most other Countries in *Europe*.

Besides, the Kingdom of *Danmark* with all its Provinces, is very large, insomuch that the first Words of this Author's Book are, p. 1. *that if we consider the Extent of the King of Denmark's Dominions, he may with justice be reckon'd amongst the greatest Princes of Europe.* For though *Schone, Halland, and Blegind*, by Treaty remain to the *Swedes*, yet I cannot allow this Author what he says, pag. 3. that they were the best Provinces belonging to *Danmark*. Nor do I really think that he has a sufficient Knowledge, which Provinces are the most considerable; for he seems only to have been in *Copenbagen*, and thereabouts; the reason is, because what he speaks as to the Nature and Constitution of *Danmark*, in relation to the Fertility of the Country, or the common Life of the People, can in no

manner be applied to any other part, but to *Sealand* only, where *Copenhagen* stands, and is not above a fourth part of *Danmark*. Now this Island lying under the Disadvantages of a particular Law, is not in so good a Condition as the other Provinces, though that, and a great deal of *Futland*, is still better than either *Halland*, or *Blegind*; and tho' *Schone* be a fine Province, yet it does no way excel *Funen*, as well as other Parts of *Danmark*. However, this Author says, p. 3. that these three Provinces *are still looked upon by the Danes with a very envious Eye; and for this reason 'tis reported, that the Windows of Croneborg Castle, whose Prospect lay towards Schone, were walled up, that so hateful an Object might not cause continual Heart-burnings.* Very well, Sir, Pray did your own Knowledge or Experience confirm this to be a Truth? (p. 2.) or did some of your sensible grave Persons, p. 2. impose this silly Story upon you? For when you was at *Croneborg*, you might have found, that some Windows were indeed walled up for the Advan-

tage of the Fortrefs, but not to hinder the fight of *Schone*; the Situation of *Croneborg* being fuch, that now thofe Windows are clofe, yet *Schone* muft be feen from the Apartments of both the other fides; fo that to make this Suggestion true, all the Rooms muft be quite darkned; and then, Sir, it would be a fit Place, in which you might employ your Fancy and Invention in framing more fuch Stories: Nay, this Fable is fo ridiculous, that if the King of *Danmark* fhould avoid the pretended *Heart-burnings*, *occasioned by feeing Schone*, p. 3. he muft not only forbear coming to *Croneborg*, but alfo leave *Copenbagen*, and that fide of *Sealand* oppofite to *Schone*, and muft alfo chufe his Residence in *Jutland*, or fome other remote Place, where he could be free from that hateful Object.

Though, indeed, were *Danmark* as he represents it, p. 4. (comprehending all its Iflands) *no bigger than two thirds of Ireland*; the lofs of a Province or two would be of a very tender concern to it. But, Sir, where

People have any Knowledge of Geography, and understand how to measure a Map, they will find that *Danmark*, as it now remains, has much more Ground than there is in all *Ireland*. It is indeed a needless trouble that I have given my self to confute this Remark in the Author's fourth Page, because his first hath already contradicted it *to my hand*.

Poor *Norway* falls next under his Censure, *p. 4.* as having a very dangerous and unhospitable Shore; we must look for nothing there but Wrecks; for when the Night, or a Storm, overtakes poor Mariners, the *deep Sea* and *high Rocks* never fail to accomplish their Ruin. And this dismal Relation may be very true, for any thing this Author knows to the contrary. The Coast of *Norway* is indeed high and rocky, but all along the same there are Ports very near to one another, so that with a very little knowledge of that Sea, you may every where find a Harbour behind the Rocks, and Shelter from the greatest Storms: And any Seaman, who is acquainted

acquainted with that Voyage, will tell you, that he would ten times rather venture amongst the Rocks of *Norway* in a Storm, than the Sands of *England*: The reason is, because he may there find shelter in every place, but here are not so many Entrances between the Sands. What he says, *that there is no Anchorage for Ships*, p. 4. is another Proof of his exact Information; for in several Places there is Anchorage half a League and more into the Sea: And where there is no such before the Land, there is, as has been mention'd) a safe Entrance between the Rocks, to anchor there.

However, the Author may have freightned the King of *Danmark*, as to his Dominions in *Europe*, yet he has given him a prodigious Fort in the *East-Indies*, which he calls *Tranquebar*; p. 6. and this is another Instance of his extraordinary Accuracy; for if it be a Fort, 'tis of a great many Miles extent. The Coast indeed upon which the *Danes* have built, is by the *Indians* called *Tranquebar*, but the Fort it self has never had any other Name than *Daneborg*.

But to come to a general Character of the King of *Danmark's* Dominions, according to the Account, p. 6. *they all lie under this great Inconveniency, that they are mightily disjoined from each other, and that to this principally the Conquests which the Swedes have gain'd upon them may be ascribed.*

First, The *Danish* Provinces are not so mightily separated, as this Gentleman would persuade us, since a *Sound* of 4, 5, or 7 Leagues is the greatest distance between any of them; only *Norway*, indeed, is further off, but then it can maintain and defend it self.

Secondly, This pretended Inconvenience is a real Advantage, especially against the Incurfions of any foreign Enemy: And this Truth was demonstrated in the famous War with *Sweden*; for had not the signal Disposition of Providence frozen up the *Belt*, to that degree as was never remembered before, nor happen'd since, the *Swedes* could not have besieged the Capital City of that Kingdom; for the Streams which divide the Provinces of *Danmark*, afford them this
secu-

security, that so long as the Royal Navy is safe, *Copenhagen*, which is the main strength of that Country, can fear nothing.

C H A P. II.

Of Denmark in particular, and the Island of Sealand.

BUT to what end have we labour'd hitherto, in the foregoing Chapter? Let the Country be never so large, if at the same time it be barren, the extent of it signifies little. *Sealand* is that unhappy Province, whose Fertility cannot be commended by the Author, it having no Bread Corn (p. 8.) except Rye, which he owns to be in good quantity. I hitherto thought that when a Field was sown with Grain, if the Crop answer'd the utmost expectation of its owner, the Field might be commended for its fertility; and if upon the Author's arrival, he did not find Wheat got ready on purpose for him, it was because
Rye

Rye Bread, being more acceptable to the *Danish* Nation, and agreeing better with their Health and Constitution, the Farmer hoped to make a better Market of his Rye amongst his Country-Men, than he should do of Wheat, to fatten *Green Geese* or *cram Capons* for his Worship.

And indeed, we shall find as little reason for his being disgusted at the air of the Country, which he says *is but indifferent*, p. 8. *especially in and near Copenhagen, occasion'd by frequent Fogs, and its low Situation.* Any body who has been in *Sealand*, must allow the Air to be very good; *Copenhagen* has only the inconvenience which all populous Cities are subject to, in not having it quite so clear as in the Country; though the wholesomeness of it appears by the healthiness of the Inhabitants: And as to *Fogs* (which they are seldom troubled with) no Man ought to complain of them, who may very probably have lived in *Dublin*.

He is just to the Country for six Lines, in telling us *the face of the Land is pleasant*, &c. p. 9. and *that there*

there is a most excellent Port belonging to Copenhagen; but he presently comes to himself and says, they have no other Ports in the Kingdom; nor indeed much occasion in Sealand, since they have no Commodities to ship from them.

Notwithstanding this Gentleman's Intelligence, there are very good Sea-Ports throughout all *Danmark*, of which I shall mention the following only, each of them capable of harbouring Vessels of 200 Tun or more; in *Sealand*; *Corsoer*, *Callundborg*, *Holbeck*, *Wordingborg*, &c. In *Funen*; *Nyborg*, *Affens*, *Kierseminde*, &c. In *Jutland*; *Aalborg*, *Aarhus*, *Horsens*, *Rinkiobing*, &c. In *Falster*, *Laland*, &c. *Nakskow*, *Nykiobing*, &c. too many here to enumerate. And then from *Sealand* there is a considerable quantity of Corn sent every year to *Norway*, and the last Year but one, viz. 1692, abundance likewise was carried to *Holland*; the reason why there may not be so much exported at present, as has been heretofore, is because, contrary to what he affirms, p. 10. *That the number of the Inhabitants are not en-*
2 *creased,*

creased, The Inhabitants of *Copenhagen* are twice as many as they were twenty Years ago.

Corn indeed would be much scarcer, if the King's Game were so arbitrary as he pretends, *p. 9.* to make them; and those *sacred things* might range the *Fields*, and no Man dare to touch them. The Countrymen I'll assure you, Sir, are not obliged to you for the Law you have newly made them; since they have in *Danmark* hitherto had an equal liberty, as in other Countries, to disturb their Entertainment.

Come we now to the business of their Eating, in which the *Reflector* seems to be extremely curious. *Some one Burgber of Copenhagen* has undoubtedly disobliged him with an ill Dinner, which was a wonder; for their way of Eating and Drinking is so far above Meanness, that it rather inclines to Luxury; three or four Dishes of several Meats, is but a common Dinner for the middle People, and generally their Supper equals it. Nay, the very Boors throughout all *Danmark* and *Norway*, will not be satisfied,

tisfied, if they have not their three Meals a Day, and those commonly of warm Meat; so that when the Countryman in *England* is contented with his Bread and Cheese to Supper, the *Danish* and *Norish* Peasants must have their Pot on the Fire, or else they will go to their *Feather-beds* (than which, our Author says, no Man can have better, p. 88.) with great uneasiness. 'Tis true Meat and Fish when salted is more acceptable to the *Danes*, as well as other Northern People, and agrees better with their Constitution; and it would be a hardship instead of a delicacy to them, to have so much fresh Meat as is customary in *England*. But was the Diet of the Burghers even as hard as he describes it, yet, I am credibly informed, that the Servants of a Publick Minister there (*who shall be nameless*) would have been very glad to partake of it, since their Master's House-keeping was so far from abounding, that they found too frequent Occasions to complain openly. And whereas the Author of the *Account* says, p. 10, 11. that if the *Inspectors*

Etors of the English Market should come to those of Copenhagen, they would find the Victuals bad enough to be sent only to the Prisons; those poor Servants would have been infinitely obliged, should they in pity have commanded an Officer to stop, and set his Basket down now and then at his Excellency's.

Their Peasants live as plentifully as in other Countries, they have good Flesh and Salt Fish, white Meats, Roots, &c. but what signifies all this (according to our Author, *p. 11.*) since necessary *fresh Fish is wanting?* I could heartily condole their Condition, if my Tenants in *Northampton* and *Leicestershire* would not take exception; for if they found me once so indulgent to the Peasants of another Nation, they would certainly expect a double Barrel of *Colchester Oysters* by the next Carrier; and without a *Cod's-Head, Smelts* or *Turbet*, I might e'en go to plow myself for *Hodge* and *Sawney*.

But what is most admirable to me is, that there can be any thing fit to eat throughout all *Danmark*, since according to this Author's description,

p. 11.

p. 11. it seems to be exempted from part of the common promise which God made to *Noah*, and Mankind, *that while the Earth remaineth, Seed-time and Harvest, and Cold and Heat, and Summer and Winter, and Day and Night shall not cease, Gen. 8. 22.* For he says, *p. 11. that at Copenhagen, and in all Denmark they never have Spring, and seldom Autumn,* This assertion could proceed only from such a one, as in his preface he calls *a very Traveller, or at least an ill natur'd and unthinking Person,* since so many People are able to confute him, as have ever lived there but a Twelvemonth. Then for those three Months of *June, July and August,* which he calls Summer, he has provided sufficient Plagues for them; first *the interposition of thick Vapours, &c. p. 11.* which upon examination, will be found to be only Clouds in his own Understanding. Secondly, his plague of Flies, of which he has *seen whole Bushels swept together in one Room, p. 12.* A Bushel, Sir! (if of *Winchester* Measure) will hold a great many Flies: and what makes

makes this seem more incredible is, that *Domitian* the *Imperial Fly-killer*, though in *Italy*, (a very hot Country) when he had taken his half peck, thought he had had very plentiful game.

The City of *Copenhagen* does not more abound in Flies, than it is on the contrary wanting in Fish; for the Author, p. 12. *never knew a Sea Town of that Consequence worse served with it*; the *Baltick* indeed is not so well stored with Fish, as some other Seas; but yet in *Copenhagen* there is Sea Fish, as Cod, Flounders, &c. brought from other places, and sold there very cheap; the reason why it is not still cheaper, by being brought thither as it might be in greater plenty, is because their fresh-water fish is in vast quantities, and as he says, p. 92. *makes full amends, there being the best Carp, Tench, Perch and Crawfish*, that are to be found any where.

He now leads us to a Description of the City of *Copenhagen*, p. 12. *for (it seems) when he has done that, he shall have little more to say of any other in the*
King.

King of Denmark's Dominions, there being no other belonging to him, much better than our Town of St. Albans. Perhaps the Gentleman did not Travel much in the Country, and so speaks only as to his own Knowledge; but other People who have seen more, are of Opinion, and think that Ribe, Aarhus, Aalborg, Odense, &c. besides several Cities in Norway, and other of the King's Dominions, as Bergen, Trundbiem, Christiania, Gluckstadt, Flensborg, Hadersleben, &c. if they were allotted an Impartial Surveyor, would appear to be much better than our Town of St. Albans, which at present stands so fair in this Author's good Graces.

But though *Copenhagen* is the best place belonging to the King of *Denmark*, Yet it is no *Antient City*, nor a very Large one, it comes nearest to *Bristol*, and increases in buildings daily. p. 12. *Copenhagen* was founded in the twelfth Century, Anno 1168. and as to its largeness it may most properly be compared with *Dublin*, which is the second City in the King of *England's* Dominions. He is just to the Port of *Copenhagen*,

C

hagen, in about a Page and an half, p. 13, 14. but it is, that he may find the greater faults with the other things that belong to it. The *Air* (he says) is *bad, by reason of the stink of the Channels, which are cut through the City.* p. 14. In the 8th Page he attributes the badness of the *Air to the Fogs and low Situation*, but here to the *Channels*, which are indeed rather an Ornament and Convenience to it, than otherwise; Heretofore, there might some small offence proceed from them, when they were in the nature of *Fleet-ditch*, in *London*: But now, by the Order of his present Majesty, they are cut quite through the City, the Sea going in on one side, and out at the other; and are so very large, that a stout Man of War may ride cross the City and round the Castle.

The Works of the Town, he says, are *only of Earth and Sods*, p. 14. So much the better; Stone Walls, we know, are of no great strength against Cannons: And when he tells us, *ib.* *These Works are in tolerable good repair*; he should in common justice have said something
of

of the extraordinary good order they are kept in. *The Buildings* (as he describes them) *ib.* are generally mean, being Cage-work; not considering, that Cagework is more in esteem there than Plaister, as being more convenient and durable, and contrived generally so as to appear very handsome; not but that there are abundance of very good Brick Houses, that are built by the Citizens as well as others more magnificent belonging to the Nobility.

As to the publick Buildings, King Christian the 4th did more than all the succeeding Princes, (says ours Author.) It is very strange, that King *Christian* should do more than all his Successors put together; p. 15. which all (after this bluster) if added together, will amount to but two only, the Father and Son; of which the Son has augmented the Beauty of the City very considerably. The great Objection against them all is, that they have forgot, or delayed the building of a Palace, the King's House of Residence being the worst in the world, p. 15. As for new Buildings, the present King is content with the Gar-

C 2 den-

den-house of *Rosenborgh*, and with the delicious Castle of *Fridericsburg*, till his Affairs will permit him to finish a Palace, that has been long designed to be built by the Seaside, near this King's New Market. In the mean time the old Castle is acceptable enough to their Majesties, by reason of that Affection which is naturally born to things that have been possess'd, and are left by several Ancestors; this Castle is venerable for its Antiquity, part of it having been the first House that was built in *Copenhagen*. Certainly this Palace ought to be preserved, at least, to show the Citizens how much they are at present advanced, and to what height his Majesty has rais'd them; since Subjects now are not satisfied with such Buildings and Apartments, as are thought sufficient for the Royal Family and were so for their Predecessors. This signal instance should have been brought by our Author, to prove the Pride of absolute Monarchs, and the Misery of the *Danish* Nation, viz. in his own words, p. 15. *That several of the Noblemen, as his high Excellency Guldenlew,*

denlew, the Great Admiral Juel, with others, are infinitely better lodged than the whole Royal Family.

Had the Author been resolved to do *Danmark* the least Favour or Justice, he might as well have spoken a little of the Curiosities that were in *Copenhagen*, as without reason, have spent his time in blaming its Air, Buildings and Fortifications. For certainly in *Copenhagen* a Traveller may find many things worth his observation; the *Change* is none of the worst; the *Arsenal* one of the best in *Europe*; the *Cannals* very fine; the *Round Steeple* of *Trinity Church*, built according to the directions of *Christian Longomontan*, the Disciple of *Tycho Brahe*, and Professor of *Mathematicks* in *Copenhagen*, is without question a most noble piece of Curiosity, the like is not to be found elsewhere; for a Coach and Horses may ascend to the top, and yet the height of it comes very near that of the *Monument* of *London*. This Steeple consists of Arches, and over the Church which is all of Brick without any Timber, is the *Library* of the *Univerfity*

as large as the Church. But as for the University of *Copenhagen* he never so much as takes any notice of it. Here Politics and Satyr took up his time so much, that he had no leisure for *the Belles Letters, or gentiler Learning*, p. 255. so he gives us no Account of the King's Library, nor of several others belonging to the University; which as they are very considerable for other things, so particularly for the preservation of the Antiquities of those Northern Nations: Nor of the admirable *Musæum*, belonging to the King of *Danmark*, which is in the same Palace with the Royal Library, full of all the most exquisite Rarities of Art and Nature; and which, after the Death of the learned *Olaus Wormius*, was considerably augmented with his famous Closet, one of the best in the World, for the many curious Antiquities it contained, which he bequeathed to the King, and of which the Learned World has a printed Account in a large Folio.

He speaks nothing of the Beauty, Largeness and Magnificence of the Churches

Churches both within and without; nor of the extraordinary height of the two Steeples belonging to the Churches of the Virgin *Mary* and *St. Nicholas*; nor of the fine Organs, especially that of *St. Mary's* Church, lately made by a *Danish* Master; which for its prodigious largeness is scarcely to be parallell'd any where amongst the Protestants. Neither doth this curious Gentleman mention the King's New Market, a very fine and large place, in the middle of which stands the King's Statue on Horseback, very artificially cast in Lead; and is surrounded with the finest Palaces of the Town, as Count *Guldenlew's*, Admiral *Fuel's*, &c. But most of all this Author's negligence is to be admired, that he disdains to speak a word of the great new work on *Christians-haven*; which is a new City by it self, lying on the Island of *Amack*, but joyn'd to *Copenhagen*. This new Work is a vast Fortification opposite to the Cittadel of *Copenhagen*, which is situated near the Custom-house, and Entrance of the Harbour; so that on both sides these two Fortresses command

mand both the Port and almost all the City round about, and render the Fortifications of the City it self so much the stronger, and in a manner impregnable. And in this new Work of *Christians-haven*, two things are very considerable. First, that all the Ground contained in the Fort is, by incredible labour and industry, made out of the midst of the Water; and then, that this Ground is of so considerable an extent, that a Town may be built upon it: And it is said, that his *Danish* Majesty hath appointed this to be the Dwelling-place of the *Jews* of *Copenhagen*.

By these instances, (which yet are not all that are worth a Man's Curiosity in *Copenhagen*) the impartial Reader may guess, how unjust the Author has been in his Description of this antient and Royal City, and how far he may rely upon the rest of his Relations of these two Northern Kingdoms and annexed Provinces: Seeing when he pretends to describe *Copenhagen*, he mentions nothing of *Christians-haven*; just as if he should speak of *London*, and forget *Southwark*.

C H A P.

C H A P. III.

Of the Sound.

THE Author says, p. 11. *The two principal Things in Sealand, and, indeed, of all Denmark, are the City of Copenhagen, and the Passage of the Sound: Having done with the City, he comes to this Streight, which lies between the firm Land of Schone, and the Island of Sealand.*

The King of *Danmark* claims a Toll of all Ships that pass through it, except the *Swedes*, who are exempted from it by Treaty; yet this Writer, according to the freedom which Men of his Principle generally use with crowned Heads, pretends to question the King of *Danmark's* Title, p. 21. and says it is *slightly grounded*.

I shall not enter upon matters of State, nor pretend to give a particular Account of the Original Records that contain the Immemorial Continuance, and Succession of Claims which the Kings of *Danmark* have made to this Sea, and Right of Toll in it. The

King, who pretends to, and enjoys this Toll, is able enough to give Reasons for it, and to maintain his Pretensions. However I cannot but remark, that there are several Passages in this Chapter, which I cannot well imagine to have fallen from the Pen of an *English Man*: As where he says, *The Title to the Toll is precarious, p. 23. as founded upon a breach of Trust, it being at first only to provide Lights for securing the passage of Merchants thro' the Sound. That it is a kind of servile Acknowledgment of the King's Sovereignty of those Seas: p. 22. That the Title is not so firm as the Danes could wish for; not being Masters of the Land on both sides, they may have the Right, but not the Power to assert it. p. 17.* For an *English Man* knows that altho' our King is bound to protect all Strangers that pass through his narrow Seas, yet his Sovereignty does not arise from thence, but because of his Sovereignty, he is therefore bound to protect them; so the King of *Danmark* being Lord of the Passage of the *Sound*, ought to provide for the safety of such as should
fail

fail thorough it : His Dominion, not being founded on that, but that being a necessary Consequence of his Dominion. In the second place, Acknowledgment has always been reckoned by *English* Men to become due, in recompence of such Protection and Conveniences afforded; and therefore, our Kings demanded Contribution for the Ships that defended the fishing of *Foreigners*. And where is the servility any more in paying a Toll to the King of *Danmark* for passing his *Sound*, than in that Acknowledgment which all Ships, according to the Law made by King *John* to maintain it, must make to those of the King of *England*, by striking a Flag, when they sail through his narrow Seas, or in the paying Anchorage, or for the Lights to the *Trinity-House*.

Thirdly, as to the Case between *Sweden* and *Danmark*, (tho' *Danmark* has no reason to imagine there will be such a Pretension from thence, or to fear it if there should) it is the same with *France* and the *English*. For King *Edgar*, and King *Knute*, who were as
great

great Defenders of the Sovereignty, as any of our Princes, had their Dominions many Ages before any of their Successors laid claim to *France*. And the *French*, notwithstanding all their Power, have not pretended to the Sovereignty of the narrow Seas, because they live upon one of the Coasts of them.

The Author would insinuate further, *That the English pay this Toll, through the Connivance of King James the 1st. in prejudice of his own Subjects, who favoured the Danes, upon account of his Marriage to a Daughter of that Crown, p. 22.* If King *James* favoured them upon his Alliance to that Crown, our Author should, on the same account, if he had any Manners, have done so too; but setting aside this Reflection on the Memory of King *James*, it is certain, the Kings of *England* have successively paid this Toll in the *Sound*, and have been so Wise and Just, not to encroach so far upon a Sovereign Head, as to prescribe him Laws what to do in such Seas, as are his unquestionable Dominions.

In

In the other Particulars, of the Account which he gives us concerning the *Sound*, he seems not to know what kind of Passage it is. He says, p. 22. *It is very well known, that the Passage of the Sound is not the only one to the Baltick-Sea, there being two others called the greater and lesser Belts, and that of the greater Belt so commodious and large, that during the late Wars, the whole Dutch-Fleet chose to pass through it, and continue in it for four or five Months together.* Whereas, in truth, the *Sound* is the only convenient one; the lesser *Belt* is unpassable for large Ships, and the greater is so full of Rocks and Sands, that nothing can be more dangerous. To be sure, had the *Dutch* found it practicable to use this Passage, which is so large that it cannot possibly be stopt with a Fortrefs, they had done it long ago. It is very true the *Dutch* Fleet did continue there four or five Months together, but it was much against their Will, for coming into it, they were so endangered by Rocks, and Storms, that they were forced to make so very slow a Motion, in order

to their escape with greater safety; neither does the Author tell us what loss and damage they received, which indeed was very considerable.

In the same Page we are likewise informed, *that the breadth of the Sound, in the narrowest part, is four English Miles over, and every where of a sufficient depth, so that the King of Denmark's Castles could not command the Channel, when he was Master of both sides; much less now he has but one.* This Gentleman is resolved never to measure right; for if he had, he would have learnt that the *Sound* is but three *English Miles* broad, when it is truly measured; besides, had he asked any *Skipper*, that usually passes that way, he would have found that it is so far from being every where of a sufficient depth, that on the side of *Sweden* the Water is so shallow, that it is impossible for a Ship to pass, unless it be within the reach of the Castle of *Croneborg*.

What he delivers in the next place, *p. 23.* that *the Spaniards may with as much right lay claim to the Streights of Gibraltar; or, that the Swede who is*
now

now Master of one of the Coasts of the Sound, demand another Toll of Ships, is altogether ridiculous. The solemn Treaties of *Roschild* and *Lind*, contain formal Protestations against any Pretensions to a double Toll; and by them the King of *Sweden* hath been obliged to demolish the Castle and Fortifications of *Helsingborg*: Besides, it would be impossible for the *Swede* effectually to demand it at *Helsingborg*, since that Town is so situated, that no Ship is able to come within half a League of it. Neither is it easie for any one to imagine, how he will make out his Comparison between the *Sound* and the *Streights of Gibraltar*; since the former being commanded by a strong Castle, is very narrow, and passable only within the reach of Cannon-shot; whereas the latter is so broad, that several Ships may pass in the middle of it, without fear of Cannon from either side, and not commanded by any Castles belonging either to the *Moors* or *Spaniards*.

He concludes in a great Huff, p. 26. that all other petty Princes and States pay this Toll without murmur, whilst we
and

and the Hollanders do it, but the Danes must have a care lest we grow angry. So it seems France and Poland, whose Ships pass this Sound, are petty Princes and States, and the Author may think he has Authority enough, to make a crown'd Head stand in awe of him; but to shew him the contrary, I shall proceed, with my former Freedom, to consider his next Chapter, tho' he himself should chance to grow angry.

C H A P. IV.

Of the other Islands, and Jutland.

IT would be tedious to the Reader to account all the Contradictions that are to be met with, in the Description of these Countries. I shall begin with *Sealand*, where he says, *there are few Meadows, and yet no want of good Hay; p. 8. that the Air is but indifferent, and yet there are no Colds: p. 8, 9. That the Cattle are lean, p. 10. because their feeding, when in the House, is partly Hay, and partly Brewers Grains*
and

and Roots, &c. p. 10. So having given an Account of the miserable State of *Sealand*, he proceeds to set forth that of the other Islands, in this manner.

Funen has plenty of Corn, Hogs, Woods, &c. p. 27. and yet has nothing for the Merchants to export but a few *Horses.*

As it is certain and notorious, that abundance of Corn, Bacon, and other Commodities are sent from thence to *Holland, Norway*, and other places, so it is as certain likewise, that these things must go to *Holland* or *Norway* from this Island by Land-carriage, unless the Author will give them leave to be exported. What does he think of the Apples, which yearly are the sole Landing of several Ships.

Their Cyder, and their Mead, (which is the best in the World) is likewise carry'd abroad; and more especially a sort of Wheat, call'd in *Danish*, *Bogbuede*, in *Latin*, *Fagopyrus*, (of which the *Danes* make their so much talkt of *Grout*, that resembles the *English* Hasty-Pudding) which is in very great plenty throughout the whole Island. Now it

D cannot

cannot possibly enter into my Head, that the People who have Corn, Bacon, Apples, Cyder, Mead, and *Boghuede* to be exported, should have *only a few Horses to be exported.*

The chief Town is Odensee, formerly a flourishing little City, but now fallen to decay, p. 27. It is not so flourishing now, as when the *King* resided there, but it is in a very good Condition still. He takes no notice of several other good Towns that are in the Island, as *Nyborg, Assens, Middlefart, &c.* which are all bigger than *St. Albans*; I suppose that he might make his Reader imagine that nothing but Villages were to be found in *Danmark*, except those few Towns he mentions.

This Island is oblig'd to him for declaring the true Name of its *Stifts-Ampt-Mænd*, or chief Governour, which is *Mr. Winterfelt*; whereas in *Laaland* and *Futland* he is mistaken in the Names; and has given us none of those in *Sealand*, whether for want of Information, or other more prevailing Reasons, he can best inform his Reader.

Laaland

Laaland has met with better quarter from this Author than other Places, and is commended for its plenty of Corn; however, he has forgot the great abundance of extraordinary good Pease which grow there, and for which it is famous. I hope it is no Reflection upon *Copenhagen*, that it is supply'd with *Wheat from thence*, p. 28. and it may the rather be excused, because the *Dutch*, in the midst of their Plenty and Liberty, come hither for it too. So *London* is at present supply'd from the *North*, as *Rome* heretofore from *Sicily* and *Egypt*. He is mistaken in the Governour's Name, which is *Mr. Gioe*; and this small Error is the more to be taken notice of, because he says he resided a long time in *England*, in a publick Character, and so probably his Name might be the better known there.

Nor is he less mistaken in the Name of another Person, which if he were any ways inquisitive he might have known; for he places *Montieur Edmund Scheel* among the *Stifts-Ampt-Mænd* of *Futland*; this, I suppose, he does only to let his Countrymen see,

that they need not go so far as *Danmark* to find out his Errors: For Monsieur *Scheel*, a Person considerable for his Parts, Learning, and the Characters he has sustain'd at home, and in foreign Courts, besides that of *England*, where he lately resided as Envoy Extraordinary; in that very Memorial he gave in to the King of *England* about this Author's *Account*, has wrote his Christian Name *Magnus*, as he doth without any abbreviation upon all occasions. After having named three *Stifts-Ampts-Mænd* in *Jutland*, an *&c.* comes in for the fourth, which the Author, upon the least inquiry, might have found to be Mr. *Mejercrone*, now the King of *Danmark's* Envoy at the *French* Court. The four principal Governments which he has not mentioned, are called *Ribe*, *Aarhus*, *Wiborg*, and *Aalborg*.

It contradicts it self that *Jutland* wants good Sea-Ports towards the Ocean, p. 30. and yet the *Hollanders* transport a great quantity of Cows and Oxen from thence; which makes it unnecessary to repeat the Sea-Towns mention'd elsewhere, besides which there are several others

others by the western Islands, *Silt*, *Lifter*, and *Romme*, near the Cities of *Ribe* and *Tender*, where the *Hollanders* Smacks and Oxen-Ships, (as they call them) enter without difficulty, and so export those Commodities, which tho' the Writer calls *lean Cows and Oxen*, p. 30. yet they are not so in themselves, but only in regard of that extraordinary bigness they grow to, when they come into the *Dutch* Soil. Otherwise the Cattle of *Futland*, as of most part of *Danmark*, is not of the smallest, tho' it be left in its own Country; nor need the Inhabitants of this plentiful Province desire any fatter Beef than what they can have when they please at home.

Futland also affords Corn not only in sufficient quantity for the use of its own People, p. 30. but in such a superabundance, that all the want of *Norway* in this case is yearly supply'd in the greatest measure from this Province; neither can this chuse but be a vast quantity, considering the many populous Sea-Towns lying all along upon the Shores of that Country; nay, in the very Year 1692, in which this Author pretends

to describe this Country, there was such a Crop reaped there, that upon frequent Desires it was allowed to the *Hollanders* by the King of *Danmark*, to export no less than 30 thousand Barrels of Corn, (each *Danish* Barrel containing four Bushels) besides what privately under this permission was stolen out, and besides the necessary Provisions for *Norway*. Let now the Reader judge, if no more can be said of *Jutland's* Fertility, than that it affords Corn in sufficient quantity for the use of its own People.

But what's the reason of this Plenty and Fertility? does it proceed from the Goodness of the Soil, and the Industry of the Inhabitants? or from any Natural, Moral, or else some Political Account? why indeed the Reason that they have so many Oxen to sell, is because the King keeps his Court far from thence: *Procul a Jove, Procul a Fulmine*, p. 30. says our Author. Corn grows in any Country, where the Farmer is careful, and the Soil agreeable: and where the Meadows produce good Grass, there will be good Cattle, and
this

this Nature will do, whether it be in *Monarchys* or *Common-wealths*.

I have reserved the Island of *Amack*, or *Amager* in *Danish* to conclude with, because it is the Author's Darling.

This Island, as he says, p. 28, 29. is very plentiful, and therefore commonly called the *Kitchin-Garden of Copenhagen*, but *the Inhabitants* are not all of them *North-Hollanders*; there is but one *Parish and Village*, which is called the *Hollander's Village*; the rest of the People, although they wear a singular Dress, to shew their primitive Extraction, yet in every thing else they are *Danes*, so that *their not mixing with that Nation*, p. 29. is a meer Fable. But hence arises a great Consternation in our Author, it is to be fear'd that *these North-Hollanders by degrees, will be treated like the other Subjects of Denmark*. My Heart really bleeds, upon the contemplation of these poor *North-Hollanders*, for they seem perfectly to have been trapann'd, or as one may say, kidnapt into *Danmark*. I warrant they had Letter upon Letter, Invitation upon Invitation, before they could

leave their own Country, and especially considering what they were; Persons of Fashion and Credit; Gardners and Dairy-Maids.

Now 'tis very hard, that a free People, bred in a Common-wealth, as *North-Holland* is, where they lie under no Impositions, have no Excises, should be betrayed into a Country, where there is a necessity of their paying Taxes, that *they* should be reduced to *powder'd Beef*, and *stubble Geese*, like *common Danes*; whereas, at home, in the Seat of Liberty, they could have regaled themselves and Families, with a *Red-berring* one Day, *White-berring* another, and *Pickled-berring* a third, for greater Change and Delicacy.

C H A P. V.

Of the rest of the King of Denmark's Countries.

THE Author, to keep up an old Custom, begins this Chapter with a Contradiction, for in *Sleswick* the

the Commodities for exportation are in no great quantity, and yet it affords Corn, Cattle, Horses, and Wood, to its Neighbours, over and above a sufficient store of each for its own Inhabitants.

When it is his business to describe Denmark, he runs out into an Elaborate description of the Duke of *Holstein's* Residence, and sets forth *the Romantick situation of his Castle*, p. 32.

It is easie to guess at the Author's Reasons for this digression. *Gottorp* is a very pleasant and magnificent seat, yet in most things it is not to be compared with *Fredericksburg* belonging to the King of Denmark. The Palace at *Gottorp* may have run to some decay, by the late troubles in *Holstein*; but those who told the Author that the Improvements were pull'd down and destroyed, by order, p. 33. were so far from being sensible Informers, that they were false and malicious. Neither does it stand with common sense, that so generous a Prince as the King of Denmark, would give so ungentle an order, or revenge himself upon the Palace and Gardens, for any Injury which the
Master

Master of them might have done him. And after all, the Author *found a Library*, p. 33. at *Gottorp*, which was more than he was pleased to do at *Copenhagen*.

The *Holsteiners* are so much this Gentleman's Friends, that he strains a point in their favour, p. 36. viz. *The Danes when they Travel abroad, chuse to call themselves Holsteiners, thinking it more honourable to be born in the confines of the Empire than otherwise.* Which in a rational Man's Opinion, is more honourable to be born in a little Dutchy; (as *Holstein* is) and a Feif holden of the Empire, or to be a native of one of the most antient Kingdoms in *Europe*? I cannot tell what they may do in other Countries, but when they travel in *England* and converse among us, they never dissemble their Country, nor desire to be called any otherwise than *Danes*.

It is to be noted, (according to this Account, p. 37.) *as a great natural defect, that the King of Denmark has not in all his Dominions one Navigable River, for Vessels of considerable Burden.* This
can

can be no great defect in such Islands as *Danmark* consists of, where there is no need of great Rivers, (as the *Thames*, *Humber*, &c.) the Sea being on all sides so near at hand. Yet these Islands have some Rivers proportionable enough to their bigness, as that in *Sealand*, which goes up to a Town called *Nested*, and has formerly been capable of carrying brave Ships. As for the Continent, *Jutland* has some pretty good Rivers, but the defect which it may have in that Particular, is abundantly recompenced by Nature, with many *Fritbs* which the Sea forms, and run far into the Country, as that called *Limesfiord* by *Aalborg*; which passes almost into the middle of *Jutland*.

What he says, p. 37. concerning the design of the *Danes* during this War, to establish the Toll at *Gluckstadt*, is rather one of his own suppositions, than any of their real Intentions.

He complains, p. 38. of the *Horses of Oldenburg*, as not able to last long or endure hard labour, whereas those that have skill in Horses, account them the strongest

strongest of any, and they are at present generally sought after, to recruit the Cavalry in *Flanders*.

Come we now to the Kingdom of *Norway*, of which (if we may believe this Author, p. 38.) little can be said: Or rather in truth he should have turn'd it thus, of *Norway* I can say but little. For certainly it is more his Ignorance of the Country, than any want of Curiosities in it: Else those Gentlemen who have written whole Volumes concerning the description of it, have made a great bustle about nothing.

The History of it has been set forth by several eminent Authors, as *Albertus Crantzius*, and *Snorre Sturleson*; [whose great History of the Succession and Actions of the *Norway* Kings written first in *Islandish*, and then Translated into *Danish* and *Swedish*, in a large Quarto or Folio, is as valuable a piece of History as any where is to be found.] *Saxo Grammaticus*, in his *Danish Chronicle* has a great deal about *Norway*, as likewise *Jonas Arngrim*, in his *Crymogæa Islandica*, and lately one *Jonas Ramus*
a Cler-

a Clergyman in *Norway*, has put forth an Ingenious Tract called *Norwega Antiqua, & Ethnica: Peter Clauffon* (another of the same Nation and Profession) has writ a great Book of the Description of that Country in the *Danish* Tongue, who is followed by several others, that have discours'd of that either in general, or some of its Provinces in particular; and most of the *Danish* and *Swedish* Historians fill up half their Books with the Transactions and Affairs of *Norway*. *Olaus Wormius* in his *Fasti Danici, Literatura Runica & Monumenta Danica*, has given us as many Rarities and Antiquities of *Norway*, as he has done of *Danmark*. This may show the Reader, that contrary to what this Author affirms, there is enough to be said of this vast Kingdom. Now to show you in that *little he has said of Norway*, how much a Man may be mistaken: This Author has an excellent Faculty at crowding a great many Errors in a small compass; as for example, *It is subdivided into four Stifts-Ampts, p. 38, 39. or principal Governments, viz. Dronthem, Bergen, Christiania*

stiania and Larwick. *The Governors are young Guldenlew, Mr. Stöckfleet, &c.* So it seems, that *Norway* has of late lost a *Stifts-Ampt*, or chief Government; for the *Norsh* themselves hitherto reckon'd that they had five. The Names of them are *Christiania* or *Aggershus*, *Christiansand*, *Bergen*, *Trundhiem* and *Wardobus*. As for *Larwick*, which this Author would advance to be a *Stifts-Ampt*, it is but a County, belonging separately to his high Excellency Count *Guldenlew*, as *Tonsborg* is another belonging to Count *Wedel*. Truly, Sir, had we taken your Account, *Larwick* had been but a small equivalent, for *Wardobus*; and *Christiansand*, though a principal Government, had been quite embezel'd. *Little* indeed may come to be said of a Country, when a Writer will omit such principal parts of it. When he comes to tell us who are Governors, he names *Guldenlew* and *Mr. Stöckfleet*, and passes the rest over with an *&c.* Sir, I should be glad to know from you a little more of this matter, and whether this *&c.* be put here for brevity sake, and to spare your Readers

Readers trouble, or else to palliate your own Ignorance? Had you nam'd us four Governours we should have been content, and not have been so hard as to put you upon assigning a *Stifts-Ampt* to the fifth Province of *Norway*, which never came to your knowledge.

It is a very barren Country, &c. p. 36. *Norway* hath never pretended to be so fertile in Corn as *Danmark*. However it is observable, that where the Ground is fit to be till'd, it yields a greater Crop than the Soil of the richest Countries. If *Norway* had not so many Sea Towns very populous, and full of Strangers, the Corn growing there would be sufficient, without any Importation, to feed its own Inhabitants. There are some districts up in *Norway*, as *Hedemarken*, *Todten*, *Gulbrandsdalen*, &c. which in Fertility and good Corn, do not yield to any part of *Danmark*.

It will not be improper here to remark two things, which the Author formerly advanced, in which *Norway* clearly convinces him to the contrary.

First, p. 11. *There is no other Town or City belonging to the King of Denmark*

much better than St. Albans; whereas Norway is full of large Sea Towns, such as Bergen, Christiania, Christiansand, Trundbiem, Frideriksstadt, &c.

Secondly, he says, p. 34. *That the King of Danmark has not in all his Dominions one Navigable River for Vessels: But in Norway are abundance of great Rivers and Friths, running far into the Country, as Sarp near Frederickstadt, Dramen, Lomen, Aggers-Elf near Christiania, Nideren near Trundbiem, &c.* One might have expected likewise, that one who treated of *Norway* should have spoken something of the great fresh Lakes, which are every where in that Country: One of which call'd *Mios* is a League broad, and near twenty Leagues long. And I should the rather have suppos'd, that he would have mentioned these Lakes, because he seems so mightily taken with the places *where the Countrymen have good store of fresh Fish; for in these Lakes there is such abundance and variety of Fish, that the Peasants thereabout have enough not only to salt, dry, and carry down to the Sea-side, but likewise to*

eat

eat fresh as often as they have a mind to it.

He acknowledges there are Silver Mines in *Norway*, but *he questions whether they turn to account*, p. 39. He needed not to have questioned it, for he might have been informed, that they have of late Years yielded more than they did formerly, or could reasonably be expected from them. There is indeed, (p. 36.) an Account of the Commodities from thence exported, but he forgets the many Furs and Skins of *Mart, Zobel, Beavers, &c.* which are sent from thence yearly: As also Copper, and small Nuts, of which quantities are shipped out, and come towards the end of Winter to *London*.

The beginning of the Character he gives the *Norsh* is very well, *viz.* (p. 39.) *that they are a hardy, laborious and honest sort of People, and that they are esteem'd by others*; yet for all this, alas! they must have their Share of Scandal too, and the Vice of Self-conceitdness is laid to their Charge. *Vincit Amor Patriæ*, it seems, may be their Motto, as well as our Authors; for he says, *ib.*

E

they

they esteem themselves much superior to the Danes; whom they call upbraidingly Jutes. Were such a thing true, as that the Norsh thought themselves superior to the Danes, it might be apt to breed some Discord between them. On the contrary, no two Sister Nations can love one another better. Anyone who has been in those Northern Countries, knows that none is welcomer in Denmark than a Norsh Man, or in Norway, than a Dane: So that it is wonderful to see two Nations not conquer'd one by the other, but joyn'd by the Marriage of Princes, agree so very well together. As for the Name of Jutes, it was given the Danes, as a spiteful Nick-name by the Swedes in the late Wars; but the Norsh, no more call them upbraidingly Jutes, than the Danes when they travel call themselves Holsteimers.

Island and Feroe, he says, p. 39. are miserable Islands, for Corn will not grow there: Misery consists not always in want of Corn; since they may have that from other places, Fish and Cattle they enjoy in great abundance. We see Hol-
land,

land, which is a most happy place in this Author's Opinion, fetches all three of them from *Danimark* and *Norway*. The Inhabitants of these *Islands* are great Players at *Chess*, and our Author says, p. 40. *it would be worth some curious Man's enquiry, how such a studious and difficult Game should get thus far Northward, and become so generally used.* So we see, that notwithstanding their Misery, they have leisure, for their Sports, and have Parts able to surmount that Game, which being difficult must require Study. This curious Man need not make very far inquiry about their playing at *Chess*, it is easily known from reading any of the *Northern Antiquities* (which the *Islandish* Writers abound with, and have them the most plain, simple and uncorrupted) that *Chess* has been the proper Game of the three *Northern Nations*. Now the *Islanders* having preserv'd the old Tongue and Manners of the *Goths*, old *Danes*, *Norsh* and *Swedes*, it is no wonder they have also kept this *Gothick* Game, and their Ease and Plenty, together with the

great Colds in the Winter, inclining them to sedentary Lives, make them follow it, and from thence arrive to its Perfection. There is a Book printed in *English*, translated from the *Danish*, wrote by a Minister, concerning the Islands of *Feroe*, which gives a very particular Description of the Wonders of Nature in those Northern Regions.

As to the King's Factories in both Guinea and the Indies, they are esteem'd of little consideration, p. 40. yet he has seen several East India Ships return home well laden, but whether the Lading were the lawful product of Trade, or acquired by other Means, will in time be worth the Enquiry of those Kingdoms and States, whose Interest it is to preserve in the Indians and Persians, a good Opinion of the Honesty and fair Dealing of the Europeans. I shall always think that such Factories as send home Ships well laden, are both of good Worth and Consideration, and I am the more confirm'd in these thoughts, because, p. 40. most of the Men of Quality are the Adventurers.

The looking into the fairness of their Traffick and Merchandise may be let alone at present; for I suppose no *European* Prince, will concern himself with the Affairs of *Asia*, so far as to engage in a War with the King of *Danmark* for that reason. At least, *Holland* and *England* will very probably remain quiet, till the World has in some measure, forgot the Proceedings with the great *Mogul*, and the King of *Bantam*.

At last, the Author comes to sum up what he has been saying, concerning the King of *Danmark's* Dominions, and from what he himself has deliver'd, p. 41. infers; *that they produce but a moderate Plenty of Necessaries for the Inhabitants, but few Commodities for the Merchants:* However, from the very worst representation that can be given it, which is this Author's, I shall endeavour from his own words, to evince the quite contrary.

For *Sealand*, p. 7, 8. *has Rye in good quantity, no want of good Hay, the Grass short and sweet, great Number of fine Lakes sufficiently stor'd with Fish; Beechwood, which is excellent for the pureness*

of its firing, much Game, as Stags, Wild-boars, Roebucks, &c. The face of the Land is pleasant, in many places abounding with little Hills, Woods, and Lakes in a very agreeable Diversity. For Sea-ports it hath that most excellent one belonging to Copenhagen, &c. One of the best in the World, &c. Funen (p. 27.) is second to Sealand, whether its bigness or goodness of its Soil be consider'd, it has Plenty of Corn, Hogs, Lakes, and Woods, and some few Horses to be exported by the Merchants. Laaland, p. 28. is a small but plentiful Island, producing all sorts of Corn in abundance and particularly Wheat, wherewith it supplies Copenhagen, and all other parts of Denmark. The Hollanders buy yearly and ship off great Quantities of Corn from thence. Falstria, Langland and Mune, are fertile Islands, the two first export yearly some Corn; Arroe and Alsen abound in Anniseeds, which are much used, &c. Bornholm, Samsoe, p. 28. with the other Islands nourish Cattle, and afford Corn for the use of the Inhabitants. Amack deserves to be particularly remembered: This little Island is, as

it were, the Kitchen Garden of Copenhagen, and supplies its Markets plentifully with all sorts of Roots and Herbs, besides Butter, Milk, great Quantities of Corn and some Hay. Jutland (p. 29.) is a plentiful Country, abounding more especially in Cattle. The Hollanders transport yearly great Quantities of Corn and Oxen from thence, to their more fertile Soil; where in a short time they grow prodigiously. The Horses and Swine of this Country are excellent, and in great numbers: It affords Corn in sufficient quantity for the use of its own People.

The Dutchy of Sleswick (p. 32.) is in general a very good Country, its convenient Situation between two Seas, the Ocean and the Baltick, rendring it considerable for Trade: Some Corn, Cattle, Horses, and Wood for Firing it affords to its Neighbours, over and above a sufficient store of each for its own Inhabitants. Holstein, p. 35. is a Country very Fruitful and pleasant, excellently well seated, for Trade, between two Seas. Stormar and Ditmarsh, p. 38. are for the most part low and rich Countries, their Soil being fat and in most places

resembling Holland, as well in its fertility as manner of Improvement. Oldenburg p. 37. abounds in Cattle, and has a good Breed of Horses, which are much sought after for Coaches, Delmenhorst, p. 30. is pretty well wooded.

Norway, p. 39. has Silver Mines; the Commodities which it yields fit for exportation, are Timber, of all kinds especially Firr, Stockfish, Masts for Ships and Iron; of these it has a tolerable store. Island and Feroe, p. 39. have good Stocks of Cattle. The King of Danmark, p. 37. hath Factories in Guinea, and the East and West Indies: Several East India Ships return home to Copenhagen well laden with the Merchandise of those Countries.

Thus I have given you from the Author's own words, the Qualities of all the King of *Danmark's* Dominions, only abating the malicious insinuations of the Describer, and leave the indifferent Reader to judge, which deserves to be thought most contemptible of, such a Country, or such a Writer.

C H A P.

C H A P. VI.

Of their Form of Government.

WE come now to his darling Topick, which is that about Government. In the very beginning of which Chapter, he shows himself very ungrateful, in reflecting upon the *Northern Countries, to whose ancient Inhabitants* (he says, *p. 42.*) *we are so much indebted, as to owe the Original of Parliaments.*

The Constitution of a Government by a Parliament is a signal Blessing, but for the most part, those who make the greatest bluster with it, are Men who would leave out the principal part of it, and commit the greatest Errors about it.

The Word Parliament is very equivocal, and consequently there must be several Differences as to the Original of it, in divers Countries. It is very probable, that the Original of Parliaments in general, is not so much owing to any particular Nation, as to Nature it self. And for the due and firm Constitution of the Government, as I
take

take that to be by King, Lords and Commons; I look no further than the Body natural, *viz.* that of Man, the most Divine part of the Creation; and there I find the Head dignified with exceeding Power, Command and Honour; there are other Members, which being most useful to the principal part, are exalted to a particular Preferency, and a third sort, inferior and less useful, which through their weakness, &c. seem liable to contempt and neglect, and consequently to grievances; so it is but meet for them to have recourse to their Superiors, to set forth their Wants, and likewise to declare their Willingness, so far as in them lies, to contribute towards the support of the Whole; and it seems not unreasonable that it should be thus in the State, since we find *St. Paul to the Corinthians*, most admirably describing it to be so in the Church; where having first made *Christ* the Head, and secondly constituted Apostles, Prophets, and Teachers, he yet farther in the third place, makes every particular Christian come in for a share as a Member, *That there should be*

be no Schism in the body, but the members should have the same care one for the other, and whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

To take the Word Parliament in this sense, it may agree to several Nations, but else (as was before said) it is very equivocal, and differs according to the several Countries it is found in; so that when the Author joins the Parliaments of *Poland* and *Great Britain* together, the Reader must not imagine that there is any likeness or resemblance between them; for there the King has so little Power, the Cities scarce any, and that of the Nobility is so exorbitant, that the greatest Councils, upon the most pressing Necessities for their safety against the *Turks* and *Tartars* end in nothing, if one Deputy shall think fit to make his Protestation against it. This Parliament being no more like ours than the *Venetian Senate*. And yet he tells us with great pomp, p. 43. that *Poland alone has preserved its Parliament*, whereas every
one

one must acknowledge, it would be a happy Country, if it had the opportunity to lose it.

As for all other Countries whatsoever, except that, and our own, (he tells us, ib.) they have lost their Parliaments within this last Age. This cannot be true, for though Denmark has lost its Diet, yet Sweden retains it still, and such a one was summoned but the last Year. Spain and Portugal have the same sort of Government they have had this several hundred Years; how can he then say, that all Kingdoms in this last Age have lost their Parliaments? Besides, as for Bohemia, Hungary, and the rest of the Emperor's Hereditary Provinces, altho' the Government is pretty absolute on the Princes side, yet there is every where a Convocation of the States of the Country. But I would fain know of him, whether he believes there is such a place as Ratisbone, and whether he thinks the Germans send their Deputies thither for nothing. England had indeed been happy if this Gentleman's Opinion had been true, that its Parliaments had met with no
Inter-

Interruption in this last Age; but whatever his Thoughts may be, our Parliament was properly lost for several Years together; from before the Death of King *Charles* the First, till the Restoration of his Son; for 'tis impossible in Nature to have that Assembly in its true Perfection, without a King in his full Prerogative and Splendor.

Danmark has some Years since, upon very important Considerations, laid aside the Assembly of the *States*, and given their King a greater Extent of Power in that particular, than his Predecessors formerly enjoyed: Not but that the King did before enjoy very signal Prerogatives; and throughout all the Northern Histories it is easie to show, that strict Obedience, and an entire Submission to their Prince, hath been reigning there from immemorial Times; nor hath it ever so much as been known what a Republick was: There has indeed a Controversie been started by Historians, whether in remote Ages the Kingdom of *Danmark* has been hereditary or elective; there are weighty Reasons for the Inheritance,

rance, at least if Custom and Prescription be such, seeing Successors of the Royal Family, have come always to the Crown, infomuch that if we look back as far as *Saxo's* fabulous Times, we shall always find the Son succeeding his Father, or if the Son has been wanting, another of the same Race has been made King. Upon the Death of a Prince, the Estates constantly met together, but it was with their Voices to confirm the next Heir, and not to elect another, of any other Family whatsoever; for there cannot be one Instance given through all the *Danish* History, where the Royal Family was excluded, and a private Man, though endowed with never so many excellent Qualities, exalted to the Throne: The Example of *Hiarne*, recorded by *Saxo*, does not argue, for those Times being fabulous, the Story cannot be much relied on; and it is likewise to be observed, that it was even then supposed, that the Prince and Heir was killed in *Russia*. Besides it is more improbable, because they say he was made King for his Poetry; Poets being Persons

sons that seldom arrive at such Riches and Preferments. It is not to be denied, but that the *Danes* sometimes may have renounced their Allegiance to their King, or rebelled against him, but those Instances are extremely few, in comparison of such as may be found in the *English*, or other Histories. When these Facts have been committed, they have been so far from being justified afterwards, that the *Danes* have ever looked upon them as their greatest Misfortunes. And nothing can more evidently demonstrate to an *English* Man, that Faith which the *Danes* naturally bear to their Prince, than the Hatred they have expressed against the villainous Act of the Regicides, who committed the horrid Murther of King *Charles* the First. The Book called *England's Black-Tribunal*, being translated into their Tongue, has by several Editions, given them such a sufficient Account of it, as to make them universally detest it. In the Alliance between the two Crowns, *February* 13, 1660. It was agreed in the 5th Article, that if any of those Regicides,
were

were found either in *Danmark* or *Norway*, they should presently be delivered up to the King of *England*. Nay if a *Dane* would pretend to fix any Crime upon the *English*, it is this, *you have killed your King*: And as all Nations have some Word or other of reproach, their highest Passion can give an *English* Man no worse than that of *Rump*.

But to come yet nigher to our Author, let us consider what a rebellious fort of People he would make the *Danes*; and in order to this, let us wait upon one of his *Danish* Kings, from the Election to the Scaffold. It seems when a former Prince was murdered, a King was presently chosen by the People of all sorts, even the *Boors* had their Voices, p. 43. They were to elect such a Person, as to them appeared personable, valiant, affable, &c. and adorn'd with all other Virtues. A very peculiar Method! The *Boors* undoubtedly were made Judges of his Civility and Breeding, and the Citizens Wives were brought in to consider his Person; as to his inward Qualifications, it was impossible for the Mob to
look

look into them on the sudden, and if the former were admitted, these were thrown into the Bargain: *Regard was generally had to the Family of the preceding Kings, and sometimes they pleased to chuse the eldest Son, because the greatness of his paternal Estate might enable him, in some degree to support his Office.* So that if the Father died in debt, the Son was sure to be disinherited, but if he had kept his Estate together, then the young Man might possibly get into the Throne, and having a tolerable Fortune of his own, with that, together with some few Perquisites of the Crown, he might pay his Tradesmen; and as this Author says of the King, *p. 46. might live like one of our modern Noblemen, upon the Revenues of his own Estate.*

After the good fortune of his Promotion, if they found themselves mistaken in their Choice, *and that they had advanced a cruel, vicious, tyrannical, covetous or wastful Person; they frequently deposed him, oftentimes banished, sometimes destroyed him; and this either formally, by making him an-*
F *swer*

swer before the representative Body of the People; or if by ill Practices, levying of Soldiers, contracting of Alliances to support himself, in opposition to the Peoples Rights, he was grown too powerful to be legally contended with, they dispatched him without any more Ceremony, the best way they could, p. 44, 45. We see here that there were five Crimes, for which the King of *Danmark*, by this Author's Laws, were to stand corrected; *deposing* being but a slight Punishment, that was made use of *frequently*; therefore we will suppose ten or a dozen gone that way: *Banishment* he puts in the next degree, and that he says they were *Sentenced to oftentimes*; from whence we may rationally conclude, the Banish'd will amount to very near the forementioned number; *the more incorrigible were sometimes destroyed*: There's five or six sent that way I warrant you; others were either *formally Executed* by the Sentence of a High-Court of Justice, *or dispatched, without any more Ceremony, the best way*, for endeavouring to secure themselves against the Insults
of

of their own Subjects. A very moderate Computation! And here how few Kings are left to end their Days in Peace? One would think an Election would not be much contended for, where a Crown is tendred upon such ticklish Conditions, yet he tells us, *p. 45. they always elected a better Man in his room, sometimes the next of Kin, sometimes the valiant Man that had exposed himself so far, as to undertake the Expulsion, or the Killing of the Tyrant; at other times a private Person of good Reputation, who possibly least dreamt of such an Advancement.* I suppose the next of Kin were seldom so desperate as to venture, and therefore they oftner threw their Voices away upon some private Person, who according to this Author's Description, might possibly be some honest drunken sleepy Fellow, that had a Crown dropt into his Mouth as he lay yawning. But generally the Murtherer was likewise the Thief, and the Villain who had dispatched his Prince succeeded him; hence there arose a well-ordered Government, and all Men became ambitious of imitating

their new King; the meanest Subjects duly weighing the Faults of their Superiors in their own Breasts, (the proper Tribunal) the Servant soon stabs his *cruel* Master; the Tenant shoots his *wasteful* Lord, and the Son poisons his *covetous* old Father, that having so done, they may by the common Law and Justice of the Kingdom succeed in their respective Inheritances.

Having done with that Government, the loss of which he so much complains of; we enter upon his Account of the present State, and find him telling us, p. 46, 47. *that about thirty two Years ago, at one Instant the Face of Affairs was changed, so that the Kings have ever since been absolute and arbitrary, not the least Remnant of Liberty remaining to the Subject; the first and principal Article in the Danish Law being, that the King has the Privilege reserved to himself to explain the Law, nay to alter and change it as he shall find good. The Consequences of this are excessive Taxes in Times of Peace, little regard being had to the occasion of them; Poverty in the Gentry, Misery in*
the

the Peasants, and Partiality in the distribution of Justice.

The occasion of the Change of Government shall be declared in the next Paragraph; in the mean time, any one that knows *Danmark*, must confess, that the King is absolute, but no farther so than a Christian King of our own Protestant Religion may be; wherefore amongst other of the Obligations which he lies under, are the *Holy Scriptures*, the Confession of *Augsburg*, as is declared in the beginning of the *Danish Law*: As for that Law which the Author delivers, it is declaratory of the King's Authority; and since it is necessary that a legislative Power should be lodged somewhere, shows that it is placed in him. Pursuant to this, the present King has compiled a Book of Laws, the Character of which is given by our Author, p. 232, 233. *That for Justice, Brevity, and Perspicuity, they exceed all in the World: That they are grounded upon Equity, and are all contain'd in one Quarto Volume, written in the Language of the Country, with so much plainness, that no Man who can*

write and read, is so ignorant, but he may presently understand his own Case, and plead it too if he pleases, without the assistance of Council or Attorney. Being thus constituted, they are so agreeable and adapted to the *Danish* Nation, that they continue still the same, the King having never yet changed nor altered, much less explained any part to the prejudice of any particular Person whatsoever; the execution of them throughout the whole Kingdom is with great equality and more eminently in the High-Court of Justice in *Copenhagen*, where the King himself is President, and sits frequently; where Causes are often decided in favour of the meanest Peasant, against the greatest Favourites, who for Wrongs done, have been condemned to vast Mulcts and Penalties, as might be shown by several Instances, if it were needful or proper to insert them.

By this Law every Man possesses his own Real or Personal Estate, without the least Encroachment from the King; 'tis true that the Subject pays Taxes, but they are such only as Necessity requires;

requires; for *Danmark* being furrounded with many potent Neighbours, who are all in Arms, it must, for its own preservation, support a Fleet and Army, unless it could persuade them to disband their Forces.

The Taxes being for the common good, are laid equally upon all; and the King's Moderation in his Expences, both as to himself, and the Royal Family, being so conspicuous, the Subjects have the greater satisfaction to see what they contribute, laid out only for their own preservation. Notwithstanding these Taxes the People live in Plenty, wanting nothing either for Conveniency or Pleasure.

All this they enjoy, although the Government is indeed absolute; and they with all Willingness and due Obedience submit themselves to this Government, because they are sufficiently satisfied, that this absolute Power was not given to his Majesty of *Danmark*, till the necessity for it was unavoidable. The Nobility was that part of the *Danish* Constitution, which first broke in upon the Symmetry of the whole; in

several Ages, and by insensible degrees, they encroached upon the King's Prerogative, but all along made larger Progresses towards the enslaving of the Commonalty; insomuch that all Burthens and publick Taxes, were imposed upon them alone. After the War with *Sweden*, the Commons found themselves unable longer to live under such Oppressions; they had bravely defended their Country, with the hazard of their Lives, and would have done so with their Fortunes, if they had had any remaining; but these were wholly swallowed up by the Nobility, who yet would contribute nothing toward the maintaining of a just War against a foreign Enemy and Invader. *Danmark* being upon the brink of Ruin; the Commons in these Circumstances, as the weaker and more oppressed part, fly to their Head for succour. Neither the King alone, nor the Commons alone, nor both King and Commons jointly, could control the Nobility so far, as to make them pay Taxes; therefore it was necessary that all Three should
con-

consent to a new Government, so the Commons proposed it to the Lords, and both Lords and Commons offer the King to make him absolute; which offer, if he had not accepted of, neither himself nor the Commons could have supported the State: Supplies were of necessity to be raised, the Commonalty could not raise them without assistance, and there was no other way but this, to make the Nobility in some equal measure bear their proportion.

After this Alteration in the Government, the present Author would make us believe that strange Miseries happened, and as a very astonishing one, says, *p. 47. That the value of Estates, in most parts of the Kingdom is fallen three fourths.* 'Tis true, the value of Estates did fall, but nothing near the proportion he speaks of, the true reason was the want of Money in the Commonalty, which had been exhausted by the War; for the Commons, if they had had wherewithal, would have been glad to buy Estates, which they
were

were not permitted to do before this Alteration,

Then it must be considered, that before this the Price of Estates was extravagant, and far beyond the intrinsic Value, for then none but a Nobleman could purchase Lands; and if by a Mortgage, or any other occasion, Lands happened to fall into the Hands of other People, they were obliged to proffer them to sale to the Nobility, who still purchased in Envy and Emulation of one another. Trade and Commerce being little at that time, the Money was chiefly laid out in buying of Estates; but since the Nobles have not the former Eagerness for buying up the Land as before; and Shipping is so much increased of late, every one rather chuses to employ his Money that way, than to purchase Lands at such an extravagant rate as formerly. And yet it is to be observed, according to the Relation of a Gentleman, lately arrived out of *Danmark*, the value of Land is now raised considerably; so that in a little time, it will come to be very near equal to what it has been here-

heretofore. For it is to be considered, that *Danmark* and *Norway*, being since the Alteration, become Masters of a very great Trade, their Money must encrease likewise. In other Reigns it was a Rarity to see some few Ships from *Copenhagen*, and the most considerable Cities, go to *France* and *Spain*. Now *Copenhagen* alone has above 50 large Ships that trade to *France*, &c. and other parts have 'em proportionably, besides those bound for *Spain*, the *Streights*, *Guinea*, and the *East* and *West-Indies*, &c. And in *Norway* little Sea Towns that formerly had either one, or two, or no Ships at all, but sold their Timber to the *English* and *Dutch* that came thither (the *Dutch* especially, being as it were their Factors, carrying out their Goods, and supplying them with all sorts of *French* and *Spanish* Wares, which the Inhabitants never fetched themselves.) These very Towns, which are not one, or two, but most Sea-towns in *Norway*, being in abundance all along the Sea-coasts, now send yearly to *England*, *France* and *Holland*, 10, 20, 30, or 40 large
Fly-

Fly-boats, and Ships of other Building, as can be testified by the Merchants who trade to those parts. With this encrease of Trade, the Reputation of *Danmark*, in respect of its Interest with other Princes of *Europe*, is of late Years so far advanced, as that Crown never yet made so great a Figure in *Christendom*, as it does at present, not even in the time of *Canutus*; when we may suppose it in its greatest prosperity.

So that, although an absolute Monarchy, with the additional Term of arbitrary Power, sounds harsher in the Ears of an *Englishman*, than most other Nations; His present Majesty of *Danmark* shows us, that even in an absolute Monarchy, which in its own nature may be under several Inconveniencies in respect of the People, and Temptations of Encroachment as to the Prince; yet a wise and good King may so order his Conduct, as to make his Subjects easie, and himself glorious.

To conclude, I take this Chapter to be our Author's Masterpiece, particularly his Character of an old *Danish* King;

King ; it gives us the very Image of the Describer's own Thoughts and Inclinations, and shows us what sort of King, a Commonwealths-man may perhaps condescend to make, and then how many particular ways and means, he can find out to dispatch him.

C H A P. VII.

The Manner how the Kingdom of Denmark became Hereditary and Absolute.

I*T is astonishing to consider (says our Author, p. 48.) how a free and rich People, (for so the Danes were formerly) should be persuaded intirely to part with their Liberties. It is more astonishing to me, to see a Man write without considering: For in what did these former Riches consist? In a Country exhausted by the Taxes (p. 50.) or in the want of Money to discharge the Arrears due to the Army, (p. 49.) or in the Miseries attending the War, ib. which had in a manner ruined the*
3 *People?*

People? In the next place, where was their Freedom? when the Senator *Otto Craeg* tells the Commons, p. 52. *they were no other than Slaves:* And these very Words made them deliberate how to get rid of such an odious Name and Character? Lastly, how were they persuaded *intirely to part with their Liberty*, when they gave this Power to the King, on express purpose to gain it? *For the King upon the first News of the Resolution of the Commons, did often openly promise that he would in Gratitude and Recompence, declare them all free as soon as it lay in his Power, by the Gift they were about to make him,* p. 58. Which promise he perform'd accordingly, and put the Commons of *Danmark* into the State they are at present, which is far from Slavery.

It will be necessary here to show how all sorts of People stood in *Danmark* before the Alteration, which will easily make the true Grounds of it appear, and how it came to be effected with a Consent so general, and with so little trouble. The King had his
Power

Power curb'd by the Nobility to a great Measure, p. 54. and as the Kings found these Encroachments, they did endeavour to prevent them: to secure their Prerogative therefore (in the latter Ages) they often made their Sons be elected and sworn (whence they were in *Danish* called *Hylded*;) during their Life-time, and have Homage done them both in *Danmark* and *Norway*. *Frederick* the Third, who was King at this Conjunction, had done so by *Prince Christian* the present King; he was then admir'd by his Subjects for his Conduct and Valour, p. 54. *they had seen him with an admirable Patience and Constancy bear all his Calamities: he had often exposed his Person for the Sake of his Subjects; and they therefore thought they could never do enough to show their Gratitude towards him.*

The Nobility were very numerous and diffusive: All the Lands were in their sole Possession; their Estates resembled our Mannors, of which they were Lords, and took their *Titles* from thence, and as they increased in Wealth, and consequently in Lands, they had
addi-

additional Titles from thence, and these accrued either by Purchase, (which as has been said before, none could make but themselves) or else by Marriages, which they always contracted among one another; for when a Nobleman died, his Pedigree was declared to the Eighth Generation upwards, both by Father's and Mother's Side to have been noble. To them alone belong'd (and does belong) the Honour of a Coat of Arms; others may make use of *Cyphers* and *Rebus's* for distinction, but they do not deliver them down to Posterity; nor have they any farther Mark of Honour in them. Among these Nobles there were twenty four Persons of the chiefest Families, who composed a standing Council, call'd *Rigens Raad*, or the Council of the Kingdom; upon the Death of one of these Councilors, his Successor had a Patent from the King to constitute him so, but he was always approved, if not first chosen by the Nobility. This Council had by Degrees so enlarged their Authority, as to interpose in most of the great Affairs of the Kingdom.

dom. The entire Body of the Nobility, though standing possessors of the Lands, look'd upon it (*p. 50.*) as their *Ancient Prerogative, to pay nothing by way of Taxes.*

The rest of the People of *Danmark* consisted of the Clergy, the Burghers, or Citizens, and the Peasants, who were either in the nature of our Farmers, or else the *Vornede*, who resembled the Villains in our Law, who were so called *quasi Villa adscripti*, and so were these.

When a *Diet* was to meet (which it did not do of course, or at certain Periods, but upon great Occasions (as doing Homage, or to raise Taxes) the Nobility assembled together in the Palace, and sat by themselves, the King seldom coming among them; all were summon'd, and as many appear'd as could with their convenience: The Clergy and Burghers, who were sent in proportion by their several Districts, sat in the *Brewer's Hall*; and the Peasants, who had their Representatives likewise, sat in some other Hall, belonging to some of the Companies.

G

When

When the Nobility had deliberated concerning a Tax, the Clergy, Burghers and Peasants were sent for to their House, to hear what was to be laid upon them, and not to debate the matter, or to pretend to control 'em.

This was the Condition of the Kingdom, and the *Danish* Parliament, when the War with *Sweden* was ended: And it was this *Prerogative* of the Nobility, that made the other States so willing to devolve a Power upon the King, by which he could make the Nobility pay their Proportion, and either Clergyman or Citizen be able to purchase; and so the Peasant, who before could be a Farmer only, if he could get Money, might have Licence to become a *Free-holder*: And the Soldier was, no doubt, likewise desirous of it, because he had a prospect then, that his *Arrears* should be paid him. There being so many Advantages likely to accrue to the King, whom they acknowledged by his Valor and Conduct to deserve them; to the whole Royal Family, and indeed to
all

all the rest of the *Danes*; and no Damage to any, except that which the Nobles received in contributing towards the Defence of the Lands, which they possess; it is not so very strange, that an Alteration should be perfected in so few Days, all things not only being ripe for, but Necessity it self requiring it.

The Speech of *Otto Craeg* made the Commons eager to obtain this Alteration, especially being headed by their President *Nanson*, who was a Man of Vigor. The Superintendant *Swan* was at the Head of the Clergy, who were no less desirous of it. *Sebestede* was Prime Minister, and concurred to their Intention; and several of the Nobles themselves, who were in Court, were not displeas'd at it; and the Queen, being a Woman of Spirit, thought her self bound to her Posterity to advance it. It was Night when the Commons parted from the Nobles, and that gave them time the better to concert their Resolutions. The next Day they come again, and declare their fixt Design, concerning the Power which

G 2

they

they intended to place in his Majesty's Hands. The Nobility desired farther time to deliberate concerning it, and to do it with greater Caution and Solemnity. Finding a Delay in the Nobles, and that they would not come up to equal Resolutions with them, the Commons go the same Morning to the Palace, where being introduc'd to the King, they tender him an Hereditary and Sovereign Dominion. His Majesty in answer tells them of the necessity there was for the Concurrence of the Nobility, before he should be willing to accept the Power they design'd him, assuring them of his Protection, and Ease of Grievances; dismissing them with Advice to continue their Sessions, till Matters might be brought to greater perfection. The same Day Monsieur *Scheel*, a Senator, was to be buried with much Magnificence, and all the Nobility invited to a great Entertainment, as is usual there upon such Occasions: In the mean time the Gates of the City were shut; and whereas two or three of the Nobility had gone out the Night before, there
was

was no Opportunity left for the rest to do so. Now being altogether, upon the formentioned Occasion, they began to deliberate more seriously upon the Affair, and to send News to the Court of their Compliance with the Commons, and their unanimous Agreement with them; three Days were thought requisite for an intermediate Space before the Consummation of this Ceremony, which was perform'd before the Castle, the King and Royal Family being plac'd there in Chairs of State, and receiving the Homage of all the Senators, Nobility, Clergy and Commons; so an Affair of this Consequence was dispatched in four Days, without any farther trouble than what has been related.

We must allow our Author in his Description of these Proceedings, to use some of his own Ornaments, and particularly that Instance of his subtle Genius to dive into the Hearts of Men, which he gives us when he speaks (*p. 56.*) about the King's seeming Reluctancy, through *doubt of the Event, or Sense of the Dishonesty, and Crime of*

the Action. Whereas the King was all along willing to receive the proffer of the Commons, but declared that he thought, *the Concurrence of the Nobility necessary*, that the Consent might be universal. He is very particular, as to the Sums of Money that were given, p. 74. *Hannibal Sebested had two hundred thousand Crowns: Swan the Bishop had 30000, and was made Archbishop: The President Nanson had 20000.* One might think he spoke with the Person that paid the Bills. This is a piece of secret History, which may perhaps be revealed to Foreigners, but the *Danes* know nothing of it; and it seems to carry the less Probability, because *Swan* has an Archbishoprick, and ten thousand Crowns more than *Nanson*, who appears all along to have done equal Service.

Besides these three Persons, the *Clergy who always make sure Bargains, were the only Gainers in this point*, p. 74. What are their Revenues enlarged? Do they pay no Taxes? Or what have they gained more than the *Burghers*? Why e'en just nothing. There

There are no Taxes rais'd upon the Burghers, to which the Clergy must not pay their Quota: And whereas before the Alteration, the Clergyman paid, as it were no Taxes, through the Connivance of the Nobility, now he bears an equal share with any Man of any other Profession in the Kingdom.

The Commons have since experienced, that the little finger of an absolute Prince, can be heavier than the Loins of many Nobles. All the Citizens of Copenhagen have by it obtained the insignificant Privilege of wearing Swords; so that at this Day, not a Cobler or Barber stirs abroad without a Tilter by his side, let his Purse be never so empty.

The Privilege of wearing Swords was granted to the Citizens before the change, to encourage them to a vigorous Defence of Copenhagen, when the Clergy not only adher'd to the Interest of their Country, but the Burghers likewise valiantly defended it, (p. 51.) Before that time none might wear them but the Nobility, unless they were Soldiers, and among them a Commoner,

very seldom rose higher than a Captain. In the publick Calamity of their Country, all appeared zealous for the defence of it. The Works of the Town were very indifferent, but they were raised in a little time by an incredible Industry: Not only the Students of the University appeared in Arms, and the Citizens of condition did the same, but the meanest of the People got Scythes, and such other Instruments, to perform what was in their Power, upon an occasion so absolutely necessary. Indeed all sorts of People shewed, that they were worthy to wear their Swords, since they knew so well how to use them. After the Alteration, the Privileges granted them were far from insignificant. Several for the benefit of Trade, &c. are fixt by a large Charter, besides the Liberty to purchase any Lands and Lordships whatsoever. They are to be burthened with no Impositions, but such as the Nobles bear; and they have the comfort (which before they had not) to see their Children admitted to all Honours, and publick Offices, to Employ-
ments

ments civil and military (according as they can deserve them) equally as well as the Sons of the greatest Noblemen.

Barbers indeed in *Copenhagen* wear Swords, as being principal Citizens; for they are at the same time very skilful and able Surgeons, and much respected; but *Coblers* stalking about with *Tilters* by their sides, are as rare a Sight there as roasted *Green Geese*.

When he told me (*p. 74.*) the People had *the Glory of forging their own Chains*. I took the *Danes* to be like his *Savage Indians*, and that they wore Fetters and Manacles instead of other Ornaments, and that all their cold Iron was rather employ'd that way, than for *Tilters*; For by the by, a *Sword* is the foolishest Instrument in the World, for a Prince to put into the Hands of such Subjects, as he designs to make absolute Slaves of.

CHAP.

C H A P. VIII.

*The Conditions, Customs, and Temper
of the People.*

THIS Author's Book would be very plausible, if People would oblige themselves in the reading of one Chapter, not to remember what may have been said in another. His Eighth Chapter is long enough of it self to require the same Dispensation; for the Reader will be at a loss if he makes use of his Memory, or if he hopes that the *Middle* should be agreeable to the *Beginning, or the End* not be contradictory to them both. As he has hitherto been partial, in representing the Nature and Change of the *Danish* Government, so it is no wonder if he be mistaken in the Consequences he draws from thence: *The Condition, Customs, and Temper of the People, he says, are influenced by the change of Government.* Whatever Alteration they may have undergone, and whatever new Fashions may by Chance or Humour be brought

brought in, as to Cloaths; yet still the Customs of the People are the same they were before: And more especially they continue their free and merry way of living; their Hospitality, and their Liberality, all which the Danes and Norfb have always look'd upon as their native Qualities; these make *the Condition of People of all Ranks* to be very far from *deplorable*. (p. 75.) For they know, that what he calls *habitual Slavery*, (*ibid.*) in them is nothing but a due Obedience to supreme Powers, not interrupted by any Mutiny or Rebellion: His *Laziness*, (*ibid.*) is in them a contented Mind, his setting *them beyond Hopes and Fears*; is their desiring not to intrench upon the Power lodg'd in their Prince; nor creating needless Jealousies and Mistrusts, lest he should misuse it. For it seems, *ib.* the Danes have *mortified Ambition, Emulation, and other troublesome Qualities*, which Freedom begets, and which ill Men may indeed admire, but common Morality has set forth to them as Vices. From hence they are so far from finding themselves in a *sickly Constitution*,

stitution, that on the contrary, they have evident and sensible Proofs, that their Obedience makes the Constitution of the *Danish* Government strong and vigorous; so as to be able to fling off any ill Humours that may be bred within, and to repulse any Accident from without. Nay they see it not only healthy, but gay and florid, proceeding on from Strength to Strength, in greater degrees than it has done heretofore, either within their own Memories, or the Records of their Ancestors.

And indeed the Government is so much the Stronger, because the Nobility now assist to the support of it. It is easily imagined, that the Nobles were in some greater Power before the Alteration; and that they were richer when they contributed nothing toward the publick Necessities of their Country, than they are now. However they are not *diminish'd, or grown so low* (*p. 75.*) as this Author would insinuate; that proportion which they pay to the publick Taxes for the defence of their Country, being only deducted.
they

they are in the same Condition which they were before, and live very great and nobly on their Seats in the Country; some of which, tho' ancient, are very decent, others built after the modern Architecture; and they delighting much in Gardens, have them in very good perfection. This is the utmost difference, that whereas formerly only the ancient Families call'd *Adelen*, or the Nobility lived so; (because then no others could purchase Lands) now any one of the Burgher-state that can afford it, may keep his Country-Seat, as well as the Nobility. What the Nobles pay in Taxes, is sufficiently repaid to several of them by the profitable Employments, which they have in Civil Affairs; and as they help towards the maintaining of an Army, so they reap the benefit, by being general Officers in it.

These Employments our Author complains of, as *grievous*, p. 78. to the Nobility; whereas it seems much better than living at home uselessly, and 'tis no more than what they do in all other Courts of *Europe*. Nor are the
Civil

Civil Employments so few, or of so small value, as he would make them, p. 78. For tho' the long Robe has not Places of such vast profit as elsewhere; yet every Government having its Governour, and several Officers subordinate, there must be abundance of Employments, whose Names cannot be so properly express'd in the *English*.

Our Author has given us a very odd Account of the Nobility, and begins with affirming, that *Ancient Riches and Valour were the only Titles to Nobility formerly in this Country*: whereas not he that was Rich and Valiant, therefore consequently became a Nobleman; but the Nobility having got all the Lands to themselves, might easily engross the Reputation of being Brave and Valiant. *None, it seems, then took their Degree or Patents of Honour from the King.* First, If this were true, it could not be for the good of any Nation, where for an Encouragement to glorious Actions, there ought to be some Fountain of Honour, and the King certainly is the most proper one; but, in the second place, 'tis evident, that

that as well before as after the Alteration, the King of *Danmark* made Noblemen, and gave Patents of Honour to them that deserved well, as can be proved by several Instances, in the Reign of *Christian* the IV. and *Fredrick* the III. (before he was made absolute) as also in the Reigns of their Predecessors. Of late Years, he says, (p. 79.) some few Titles of Baron and Count, and nothing higher, have been given to Favourites, who enjoy not the same Privileges by those Titles, which our Lords in England do, but content themselves with a few airy insignificant ones. There is no necessity that the Nobility of another Country, should in every thing correspond with that of *England*; suppose the Counts and Barons in *Danmark* not to be just the same, are therefore their Titles airy and insignificant? On the quite contrary, there's no Country in *Europe*, where Counts and Barons have such a Pre-eminence, as in *Danmark*. When the King there gives *Shield* and *Helm*, (as they call it) that is a Nobleman's Coat of Arms, with a Patent of Nobility to him;

him ; then such a Man is distinguished from the common People: (and such as these only were made before the Alteration, except some few Counts created by foreign Monarchs and Princes.) But when the King will promote a Person to a Degree higher, which he never does, unless he has so great an Estate as is requisite to sustain his Honour and Character, then he gives the Titles of Baron or Count, (for Dukes there are none in *Danmark*, that Title of old time, properly belonging to the Royal Family) this Honour is far greater, and has several Privileges above the rest of the Nobility, as may be seen in the *Danish* Law. And yet it may more easily be imagin'd, that that honour must be so much the greater, by reason of the rarity of such Titles, there not being twenty in the whole Kingdom.

The following Paragraph, that 'tis only this kind of Nobility with Titles, that have liberty to make a Will, and thereby to dispose of any Estate, otherwise than as the Law has determined, unless such Will, in the Life of the Testator, be approved

approved of, and signed by the King; has more than one Mistake in it, for not only this kind, but all the Nobility, have Titles from the Lands they possess and are Lords of; these indeed have the highest Titles of Count and Baron, and then not only they, but all the Nobility, nay any one among the Clergy and Citizens can make a Will; only it is to be observed, that it is required to every such Testament from whomsoever it comes, that it be approv'd and sign'd by the King, to render it of force and valid, so as that the Estate may go otherwise than the Law hath determined. Neither is it true, that the King (p. 81.) assumes to himself the power of disposing all Heirs and Heiresses of any consideration. Sometimes the King may interpose his Mediation for the Marriage of some of the chief Nobility, but it is far from being his usual custom, much less does he assume any power to constrain them, or cause them, who do not hearken to his Recommendations, to lie under the pain of his Displeasure, p. 81. which is too weighty to be born.

H

The

The Nobility being forc'd to endure the forementioned Hardships, *It is possible, p. 81. most of the present Possessors would quit the Country, the first opportunity, if there were not such a severe Law against Alienations: That if any one would transport himself, the third part of his Purchase Money shall accrue to the King.* This Law is not more hard than it is necessary, for there being *no buying and selling of Land in Denmark, (p. 80.)* the King's third part of Purchase Money will amount to but little; and where *Estates are a charge, (ibid.)* and the Proprietors can scarce obtain the Favour of the King to be *so gracious as to take their Estates from them, (p. 77.)* one would fancy that all landed Men would lay the Key under the Door, and be scampering; now to mend their Condition, and to get free from Monarchy and Taxes: I would advise them to hasten to a neighbouring Commonwealth, the Seat of Liberty, where the chief Minister of their *State* has not above 500*l.* salary, and where their Excise and Taxes

Taxes laid on their Estates, amount often to above their *Yearly* Income. After all, the Law, as it is reasonable to prevent the Subject from following his own Humour to the prejudice of his native Country, so it does require but a sixth part to the King, and a tenth part of the Magistrate of the Place, both which, according to my Arithmetick, will not amount to a third part, as is reported by our Author with his Geometrical *Exactness*.

Land being worth nothing, how must the Counts and Barons do to live? Why *they are obliged by all manner of ways to keep in with the Court, as indeed all are, who have a mind to live, and eat Bread*, p. 79. What then will become of the rest of the *Adelen*, or native Gentry? Why *Military Employments are mightily coveted by them*, p. 81. *almost as much as the Civil, and for the same reason that the Priest's Office was among the Jews, viz. That they may eat a piece of Bread.* Bread! Bread! is the universal Cry; and our Author seems to have borrowed his Images not from the *Jews*, but rather

from the *Egyptians*, calling upon *Pharoah* towards the latter end of the seven Years of Famine.

Want of Bread is not the only Misfortune, for it comes attended with other Miseries; for he says, that *the King of Danmark* (p. 81.) *imitates the French Practice in this particular, to make the Gentry poor, and render Traffick unprofitable and dishonourable: Men of birth must live, and one half of the Nation, by giving themselves up to Slavery, will contribute their assistance afterwards to put Chains upon the other. Yet in Danmark Natives are considered less than Strangers, and all sorts of Places Civil and Military are fill'd more by Foreigners, than Gentlemen of the Country, &c.* Were all these things true, they would be very great Evidences of a corrupt Government: But I shall beg leave to set the Reader right as to these Particulars, and the Condition of the People. The Plenty of the whole Country has been sufficiently described, and in the midst of this, the chief Nobility enjoy the Governments of the several Provinces, and the chief Offices
of

of the Kingdom ; the rest of the *Ade-*
len, or Nobility, have subordinate Go-
vernments and Offices, some at Court,
and others in the Countries where
they have their Seats of Residence ;
some *Germans* are in the Court, but
the native Subjects are in greater num-
ber, as the Counts *Guldenlew*, *Rant-*
zow, *Reventlaw*, *Ablefelt*, *Friis* ; Ba-
ron *Juel*, Messieurs *Hogh*, *Moth*, *Här-*
boe, *Scholler*, *Luxdorf*, and a great ma-
ny more, too numerous to be here in-
serted : And Natives likewise are in
all the Governments throughout the
Provinces. *Men of Birth* breed up
their Sons to several Employments,
some to Civil Affairs, some to Studies,
and some to Trade and Traffick, which
is as profitable and honourable there
as Merchants can desire ; it has all En-
couragement from the King, and many
of the highest Rank interest themselves
in it continually. Some Gentlemen
apply themselves to Arms, and endea-
vour that way to be serviceable to their
Country ; there are abundance of these
in Commission : Foreigners there are
indeed in some number, but it must

be considered, that they came thither in the late War, and took pay in *Danmark*, either of their own Account, or hired out by their Princes: These are by birth *Germans, French, Scotch, Poles, Prussians, &c.* Yet these very Men are naturalized, married, and settled in *Danmark*, and so are now to be accounted *Danes*. The *Inhabitants do not pay the Soldiers, nor are constantly plagued with insolent Inmates, who Lord it where they dwell*, p. 87. For the *Dane* lying under a necessity from his *Neighbourhood* to maintain an Army at home, does it after the manner that may be most easie to the People, which is this: Soldiers are scattered universally all round about the Countries. The Officers there often take Houses and live with their Families, their Companies quartering round about them. The Soldiers are quartered upon the Inhabitants, who are to find them Bed, Salt, and *Sour*, or Vinegar. If the Landlord finds his Soldiers disagreeable, he may hire them a Lodging elsewhere for a small matter: But the Soldier is generally desirous to oblige his
Land-

Landlord, which he does by several Offices and Labours that he performs for him, and is rewarded with his Diet, which otherwise he must find for himself; so that by that means he may have the King's Pay clear for his Pocket. And hence it proceeds, that a Soldier comes to be as desirous in a Family as a Servant; their Arrears are small, the Pay being as constant, and the Discipline as exact and severe, as any where can be, both for Officers and Soldiers. Strangers find themselves so well entertain'd in *Danmark* and *Norway*, that it is no wonder they flock thither: Great Civility, Courtesies and Hospitality are shown towards them, which if our Author will have to be a fault, is certainly one upon the best natur'd side. A Man would hardly have thought to have found any People in *Danmark*, (according to our Author's Description) that could get out of it; much less to have found *Strangers* there, and that Persons, *honoured by being born within the Confines of the Empire, or Poles who have Parliaments*, would venture thither. But

I see at last, that there is in *Danmark* something worth getting, and leaving one's own Country to become Master of.

Come we now to an unexpected Paragraph, and which is beyond all credibility; by what has been said before, one would have thought the *Danes* went on foot at least, if they did not go bare-foot; when on a sudden (p. 83.) he acquaints us with *their Expensiveness in Retinue, Cloaths, &c.* and of a *Prodigality not only in the Gentry, whose Condition is more easie, but likewise in the Burgher and Peasant.* It is not deny'd, but that the *Danes* have always been, and are now inclin'd to a handsome way of Living, and to the free Enjoyment of what they are lawfully possess'd of. It is the Generousness (p. 83.) of their Temper and Nature, which makes them do it, and not our Author's Reasons, *viz. the difficulty of procuring a comfortable Subsistence, and the little Security of enjoying what shall be acquired through Industry; the sense that they live but from Hand to Mouth, making them live to day, as the Poet advises,*
not

not knowing but what they now have, may be taken from them to morrow. They all know the quite contrary; and whatever the Poet may say, they are certain the Law says, that what they have to day, shall not be taken from them to morrow: As for their spending prodigally, because they come by it difficultly, *Sancho* may teach him, that 'tis rather, *lightly come, lightly go*; and I look upon this Proverb to be as true as his Assertion. Being in a merry humour, and in with his Poets, he gives us a bit of *Latin*,

*Torva Leana Lupum sequitur, Lupus
(ipse Capellam,
Florentem Cytisum sequitur lasciva Ca-
(pella*

The admirable Application, and the use he makes of his *Learning*, (*according to his modern Education*) as he gives it us is this, p. 84. *That the Gentleman spends presently on himself and pleasures all that he can get, for fear his Money be taken from him by Taxes, before he has eaten or drank for it: The Peasant assoon*

as he gets a Rixdoller lays it out in Brandy, lest his Landlord should bear of it, and take it from him. Thus

Torva Leæna, &c.

Little could *Virgil* imagine when he wrote those Verses, that future Ages would make *Florentem Cytisum* be by interpretation a Brandy Bottle. Pray, Sir, to be serious, do they in *Danmark* first search for what a Man has by him, and then lay on the Taxes? or rather as in other Countries, proportion them to his way of living, his Estate and Employments? What Man in *England* would set up his Coach to avoid the Poll Tax, by which he is to pay five pound more for keeping it?

Come we now to the Merchant and Burgher, these he says, *p. 84. subsist purely upon credit, there being very few that can be called rich, or worth a hundred thousand Rixdollars.* Less than a hundred thousand Rixdollars by far, will give a Man the Denomination of rich in *Danmark* or *Norway*; an Estate of 10, 30, or 50 thousand will be called Riches there, for we must consider, that a Rixdollar will go every

way farther there, than a Pound sterling in *England*. Nay the Author himself, p. 103. when he is to show the Grievousness of the Taxes affirms, that a *Rixdollar*, considering the scarcity of *Mony*, ought to be computed to go farther than three Crowns with us. And at this rate there are not so few wealthy Men as he would persuade us. That Trade should be managed by Credit is no wonder, it is punctual Payment which maintains it, and their Credit would soon be lost, if they had not wherewithal to pay their Creditors.

Manufactures have been endeavour'd to be introduced, not so much with a design of benefitting the publick, p. 85. as private Courtiers and great Men, who were the Undertakers; but in a little time all came to nothing. For 'tis a sure Rule, Trade will not be forc'd, where Property is not secur'd It is apparent from hence, that Trade is not discouraged in *Danmark*, p. 81. since by his Confession, *Courtiers and great Men become Undertakers*: It is certain, likewise that in *Danmark* several *Manufactures* have succeeded very well, others indeed
have

have not had the same success, not because Property is not secur'd, but because they can have the same Commodities cheaper from *Holland, Spain or England*. The making *Silks, and drinking Glasses*, (tho' these latter are made in great perfection in *Copenhagen*) did not turn to account, because there is no property in *Danmark*! Should you, Sir, take *Sir Robert Viner's House* in *Lombard-street*, and set up a Manufacture for the making Tacks at Three pence a Thousand, and employ about 500 Smiths to furnish *London* with 'em, and this Project should not turn to one *per Cent.* must I attribute this Misfortune to the unsecureness of the *English* Property, or rather to the Discretion of the Ironmongers, who can have them about 11 *d.* in the Shilling cheaper, if they will but send to *Birmingham*. Who thinks his Estate to have the worse Title, because he sees People daily fling their Money away in Stock-jobbing?

There being an impossibility of having Manufactures introduc'd into *Danmark*, p. 84. *trading Towns and Villages*
are

are all fallen to decay. Kioge once a flourishing little Sea-Port-Town, lent Christian IV. Two hundred thousand Rix-dollars; but upon occasion of the late Poll-Tax the Collectors were forced to Tax Feather-Beds, Brass, Pewter, &c. in lieu of Money. That trading Towns should fall to decay, when Trade increases, will scarce gain belief. As for *Kioge*, that Town lying within four Leagues of *Copenhagen*, 'tis no wonder if the Trade is in some measure decreased, since the flourishing of that City: We have this Author's Word for it, that *Kioge* raised so much Money in *Four and twenty Hours* time. Two hundred thousand Rix-Dollars, (and those, as was said before, equivalent to *English* Pounds) is a good round Sum for a little Town to lend in a Days time; they lent so much then, that it is no great wonder they have no great plenty now: However it was no such great sight in *England*, even in King *Charles's* time) to see a sturdy Fray, between a Collector of Chimney-money, and an old Woman in behalf of her Porridge Pot, and batter'd Pewter Dish, the only

ly Ornament of her Cupboard. And yet I suppose, the Author does not take us to have been undone then, tho' such an Instance (which he has *only by bear-say*, p. 85.) is enough to prove all the Danes to be ruin'd.

If this be the Case of the Gentleman and Burgher, what can be expected to be that of the poor Peasant? p. 86. What indeed? In Sealand they are all as absolute Slaves, as the Negroes are in Barbadoes, but with this difference, that their Fare is not so good. For indeed every body knows, that there is great care taken by the Planter, throughout all the *West-Indies*, to provide Dainties for their Negroes, which consist of Pork very seldom, and Potato's always. The Author is to be excused for his Mistakes in this Paragraph, because they cannot so easily be rectified without the *Danish* Law, which I suppose he never consulted. It must be known that from immemorial time in *Sealand*, there has been a Law about *Vornede*, as they are called in *Danmark*, that is Vassals; the sum whereof is, that a Boor born upon a Landlord's Land,

Land, is obliged to stay there, and not to leave his Service, except he is freed by his Landlord. But first, what he says, *that neither they, nor their Posterity to all Generations, can leave the Land to which they belong,* p. 86. is far from being true: for the Landlord may make them free when he pleases, which is often practised: Or they may obtain their Freedom for a small sum of Money, which is done commonly. Or if it happens, that a Vassal comes away, and stays ten Years in a City, or twenty in the Country any where, without his Landlord's Ground, he is free from his Claim. Secondly, That *Gentlemen count their Riches by their Stocks of Boors, as here with us by our Stocks of Cattle,* p. 86. is of the same Stamp: As we say, such a Gentleman has so many Tenants, by which we mean so many Farms; so throughout all *Danmark* they say, he has so many Boors, not that he has many Head of Boors, as we would say of Cattle. Thirdly, *That in case of Purchase, they are sold as belonging to the Freehold, just as Timber-Trees.* In *England*, when a
Man-

Mannor is sold, all the Services due to the Mannor are sold with it; and it is no otherwise in *Danmark*. Further the Landlord cannot go, for the Law says, the Landlord may make his Vassal free, but he must by no means sell him to another; if the Vassal be sold, then he's free, both from him that sold and bought him. Neither, Fourthly, *Do the Boors, with all that belongs to them, appertain to the Proprietor of the Land.* For such a Vassal owes nothing more to his Landlord, than that he shall stay on his Land, Till his Ground, and pay him his Rent; which when it is done, reasonably the Landlord can require nothing more of him; so that this Law of Vassals in *Sealand*, was principally introduc'd, that the Landlords might not want Tenants. These Vassals may be transplanted from one Farm to another. The *Vornede* are only in *Sealand*, and the King would have given them Freedom there, since the Alteration, but that he was shew'd there would have been several Inconveniencies attending it. As to the condition of the Country People thro' out

out the rest of *Danmark* and *Norway*, it is just like that of the Farmers in *England*, paying their Rent and Due to the Landlord, or leaving his Farm when they cannot agree together. They do indeed *quarter Soldiers*, but it is in the manner before described. *And they are bound to furnish Horses and Wag-gons for the King's Baggage and Reti-nue when he travels.* These are provided by an Officer in the nature of our Constable, who takes care that there shall be an equal share for every Peasant throughout *Sealand*, and other Provinces, where the King of *Danmark* travels; so that it does not come to the same Boors turn above once a Year; for not only they that live near the Road, but those likewise who lie farther off, must attend in their order. *This seem-ed to our Author to be the greatest hard-ship imposed on these poor Peasants. He has seen 'em so beaten and abus'd by Lacqueys, that it has often mov'd his Pity and Indignation to see it,* p. 90. Tender-hearted Gentleman! There was no provocation on the Boors side, I warrant you! They are generally
I better

better bred than to give ill Language! If you were so touched with this, how would your Pity, Sir, have been mov'd, had you seen a *Dane's* Head broke in a violent Passion, because he could not let a Draw-bridge down soon enough; or had you seen one of the King's Huntsmen cut over the Pate by a Footman? Men may talk of *Barbadoes* and *Negroes*, but the *Danes* are never us'd so much like *Slaves*, as when they meet with some sort of *Envoys*.

According to the Account hitherto of People in all Stations, one would imagine the Beggars to be innumerable; but it seems you will scarce see a Beggar in the Streets of *Copenhagen*, except before some Burgher's Door, who that Day gives Alms to the Poor of his Parish. For all the poor People of a Parish go about one Day to one, another to another Citizen, who knows his Day when he is to give them Meat or Money, both for Dinner and Supper. If any other Beggar is seen in the Street, an Officer carries him immediately to Prison or Punishment.

After

After what has been said concerning the State of all sorts of Persons, even to the meanest, who do not appear to want a comfortable Subsistence; what Man will not presently agree with the Author, when he says, *Danmark at present is but competently peopled*, p. 88. *Vexation of Spirit, ill Diet and Poverty being great Obstructions to Procreation; and the Peasants, who before used to have a large Piece of Plate or two, Gold Rings, Silver Spoons, &c. not having them now, or indeed any other Utensil of value, unless it be Feather-Beds, whereof there are better, and in greater plenty than in any Place he ever saw. I should have imagin'd Feather-Beds to have been as prolifick a Piece of Furniture, as Gold Rings, and Silver Porringers.*

However the People have continued much about the same number for these Two or Three hundred Years: As to the Multitudes that have been there heretofore, this may be observed, that since from all the three Northern Kingdoms, *Danmark, Norway and Sweden*, and the adjacent Provinces, near the

Elbe and *Weser*, so many swarms went out so often to conquer and inhabit other more fertile and *Southern* Countries, it is probable at last so great Deductions might exhaust the number; as *Saxo Grammaticus*, in his Eighth Book, in the Life of King *Snio*, says, that when the *Lombards* went out of *Danmark*, in the great Famine and Dearth that reigned then, the Kingdom was so deserted, that great Woods and Forests grew up in many Places where before had been fertile Ground; and to this Day, the signs of the Plough are to be seen among the Trees. Another great Reason is attributed to the Plague, called the *Black-Death*, that ravaged all the *Northern* Kingdoms, in the Year 1348, when so many died, that scarce the tenth Man was left to till the Ground.

Our Author gives another Reason why they are not so numerous as formerly, for *Discontent* kills 'em, and 'tis usual to have them die of a *Slatch*, which is an *Apoplexy* proceeding from trouble of Mind. The *Falling Sickness* is more common in the *Northern* Kingdoms

doms than with us, but not to that degree that our Author talks of, (p. 90.) And their Apoplexies are not half so fatal, as they have been in *England*, within these few Years. 'Tis scarce reconcileable, that People should die in such number for *Discontent*, whom in the beginning of the Chapter, he describes, p. 75. as taken up with a dull pleasure of being *careless* and *insensible*.

Let us proceed to the Description of their Diet, in which the Reader may expect Exactness, seeing our Author all along seems to have been a good Trencher-man; *Their Tables are usually well furnished with Disbes, yet he cannot commend their Cheer*, p. 92. Other *English-men* have mightily commended their *Cheer*, and never complained of *the Leanness of their Meat*; The truth is, the *Danes* like it the better for not being very fat; the greatest fault which they and other Strangers find with the *English* Meat is, that it is too fat, which disagrees with most of 'em. This may be one reason, and perhaps a better than that of *Property*

not being secure, why they have not been over diligent to introduce the fattening of tame Fowl, it being an Art not known to above two or three in Copenhagen. And yet fat Capons were in *Danmark* and *Norway* long before any *English-man* brought in the *Cramming-Manufacture*, p. 92. *Beef and Veal*, p. 42. he allows them: *Wether-Mutton is scarce, and seldom good*; not so scarce or bad, though not in such plenty, or so fat as in *England*: *Wild Ducks* taste as well as in *England*; *Plovers* they have, but do not care for, but *Snipes*, and other *Sea-Fowl* in abundance, through all *Danmark*. According to him here are no *wild Pheasants*, *Woodcocks*, *Rabbits*, or *Fallow Deer*, *Red* being the *King's Game*, not to be bought for *Money*. What *Game* is permitted by *Law* to be sold in our *English Markets*? *Wild Pheasants* are not there as yet, but the *Prince Royal* having a *Nursery* of tame ones near *Copenhagen*, and they increasing prodigiously, it is thought they will soon grow wild and common. Their *Woodcocks*, call'd *Agerbons*, are most delicious in *Danmark*.
They

They have all sorts of Venison in plenty and perfection, nor is it kept so strictly for the King's own use, but that it is very often to be had among any People of Fashion: For the King's Huntsmen have great Privileges in this Case: and most of the Nobility and Gentry having their Game in the Country, can communicate enough of all sorts to their Friends. Rabbits the *Danes* have, but they do not care for them, they not being so good as in *England*; but Hares are plenty, and the Author says *good*, p. 92. As likewise *their Bacon excellent*. As to their Fish I have spoke before. *Their Butter is very good, and they have Melons, Grapes, Peaches, and all sorts of Sallads in great perfection. However in general their way of Cookery would hardly be pleasing to an Englishman*, p. 92, 93. The *Danes* generally roast and boil their Meat more than the *English*. If you call theirs over-roasted, they would say yours was raw; but this might easily be adjusted: Their Broths and Soops are extraordinary; I fancy together with them, a Man might contrive

a good Dinner, and a Desert out of what has been mentioned.

To consummate the Entertainment, *Their Liquors are Rhenish-Wine, Cherry-Brandy, and all sorts of French Wine, p. 93. The fair Sex do not refuse them; in such a quantity as is agreeable to their Health, and becoming their Sex and Modesty. The Men are fond of them, p. 93. more addicted to Drinking perhaps than is necessary; but for these twenty Years last past that Humour has declined, and does in some measure continue to do so daily,*

There are some few other Customs of the *Danish* Nation, which he represents after his fashion, and so concludes.

Their Marriages are usually preceded by Contracts, p. 94. and there is some Interval between that and the Wedding, according to the Conditions of the Persons: What he says concerning three, four, or more Years, before they proceed to a publick Wedding by the Minister, p. 94. is to introduce his following Scandal upon the young People: That often the young Couple grow better acquainted,

quainted, before such Formalites are dispatched. There are no such long Intervals, or very seldom at least: Besides there is such a Strictness in *Danmark*, about marrying, that no Minister dare marry any that is not of his own Parish, which prevents several Inconveniencies: And there can be no greater shame than it is in *Danmark* for a new married Woman to be brought to bed before her time.

If we will believe him, *the Gentry give Portions with their Daughters*, p. 94. I must confess, I had rather believe the *Danes* themselves, who assure me that no body in *Danmark*, gives any Portion in Money with his Daughters, except the Wedding-Dinner, Cloaths, and Household-Stuff. But in requital for this, the Daughters have a share of the Estate, when their Parents die. For it is to be remark'd, that every Brother hath an equal share of the Patrimony, the youngest as well as the eldest; and each Sister has half as much as any Brother. When a Parent would dispose of his Estate otherwise by Will, it must (as has been said before) be
signed

signed by the King in his Life-time, which, in truth is no other, than that he must have a new Law to disinherit any of his Children.

Sumptuous Burials and Monuments, (he says) *are much in request with the Nobility,* p. 94. The King has some Years since by a particular Law, retrenched much of the former Luxury and Magnificence of the great Peoples Burials; so that they now are moderate, and yet very proper and decent. The common People are *mean spirited,* p. 94. yet in the foregoing page, they were *proud and vain;* which two sorts of Qualities seldom meet together. If they have any fault it is a quite contrary one, which is that of being too much inclined to fight upon the least Word, and too slight Provocations: Besides, they must always be acknowledged to be desirous rather to confer than receive Obligations, which a *mean Spirit* never does. The *Swedes,* who are as brave a Nation as any in the World, have sufficiently try'd their Courage; and in all their Engagements that they have had in the present King
and

and Queen of *England's* Service, they have behav'd themselves like Men. The defence, which the common People made for their Country, and *Amack* in particular, deserves not only to be encouraged with Privileges, but to have so excellent a Poem, as that of *Amagria vindicata*, written by *Borrichius*, to continue the Memory of their valour down to posterity.

What Tradesmen he may have met with, it is impossible to know; and what Notion he may have of being cheated: But whereas he says, p. 95. the common People are *inclin'd to gross Cheating*; they have the general Reputation with other Men of being fair Dealers. First, *An Old superstitious Woman would not sell him any Green Geese*. This silly story (as he relates it, p. 95, 96.) gives him a more lively Idea of the Temper of the common People, than any description he could make; and in mine it raises a much brighter Image of the Author: Especially when he proceeds to tell me, *that in their Markets they will ask the same Price for stinking Meat as for fresh; for lean as for*

for fat, if it be of a Kind, p. 97. We'll suppose the Butchers so mad as to do so: But how came he to know this curiosity? Did he cheapen lean Meat, and stinking Meat? Some frugal People go towards the latter end of a Market to buy the refuse cheap, perhaps our Author did so too, and makes his Complaint in Print, because he was disappointed of a Pennyworth.

Where he lays it down, *as a sure way not to obtain, to seem to value, and to ask importunately, p. 90.* It is that way which I would advise no Man to follow, for certainly the *Danes* are not such Fools as to keep their Wares, when they find the Buyer so forward as to overvalue them.

No Lodgings in Copenhagen for strangers. In Taverns one must be content to Eat and Drink in a publick Room, p. 97. It is so in all *Germany*; but in *Copenhagen* Persons may have Tables or Rooms to themselves when bespoke, and no stranger need, or does want convenient Lodgings, both in publick and private Houses.

Their

Their Seasons of Follity are very scarce, p. 97. Persons of Fashion have their Diversions at feasonable Times, as Musick, Comedies, Retreats into the Country in Summer, as well as their Sleds in the Winter. Whereas *he says, they content themselves with running at the Goose on Shrove-tuesday,* p. 97. One would think that Men of Quality ran at this Goose, but it is only a pastime of his beloved Boors of *Amack*, and performed by them: only sometimes, because of the odd frolicks of these Peasants, Persons of better Character condescend to be their Spectators.

Perhaps it may be thought too nice for him to remark, *That no body presumes to go in a Sled till the King and Court has begun, that the King passes over a new Bridge the first; and that the Clocks of Copenhagen strike the hours after the Court Clock,* p. 97. If these Remarks were but as True, as they are nice, they would be admirable; but as soon as the Snow comes every one *Presumes* to use his Sled, the Diversion of it indeed is become more fashionable, when the King and Court
I
have

have done it one Night through *Copenhagen*. As for new Bridges, some of them might drop down again without any Passage over them, if no one were to go till the King had done it: In the mean time our Author must provide Ferries for the Passengers. The Clocks of *Copenhagen* must be the most complaisant in the World; otherwise if some traitorous Clocks should chance to go to fast, they might make an Exception to a Rule so universal. I like this Account our Author gives us of Precedency in such ridiculous matters most extreamly, because having been searching according to his Advice among the *Barbarians*, I find something like it at the *Savage* Court of *Monomotapa*, where the Emperor having dined, Commands a Trumpet to be sounded, to give notice to the rest of the Princes of the World, that they may go to Dinner.

The Language, he says, is very ungrateful, and like the Irish in its whining complaining tone, p. 98. He may be as free with the *Irish* as he pleases; But the *Danes* and *Norsh* speak more like

like the *English* in their Accent than any other People, and therefore these two Nations most easily learn, to read, speak, and understand one another's Languages upon occasion. There is a great agreement between their *Monosyllables*, (p. 98.) which being generally the Particles, and strength, or sinews of a Language, show that the *English* has not only incorporated the old *Saxon* but the *Danish* likewise, to bring it to its present Perfection. At Court *Hig Dutch* and *French* are much used, and also *Italian*: Though Conversation often passes in these, yet if any should boast that he could not speak *Danish*, p. 98. he would render himself ridiculous: and an *Englishman* might think him not worthy to eat *Danish Bread*: and indeed with reason, for among the living Tongues, there is none that for its abundance, the Propriety of the Expression, the fitness and agreeableness to Poetry and Numbers, can pretend to surpass it.

I shall finish the Remarks upon this Chapter with a Recapitulation of what the Author has delivered in it. Was
ever

ever any Man so Planet-struck as this Writer, to pronounce a People the *most miserable* in one Page, and to fill the next *with the Grandeur and Equipage* (p. 83.) of the Gentry, the *plenty of their Tables* (p. 92.) Their retreats for pleasure *in fruitful and delightful Gardens*, (p. 92.) at the same time declaring *that the Burghers, Servants, and even Peasants have change of Linen and are neat and cleanly* (93.) What Country can boast of more than Plenty and Neatness?

He begins with telling us, that *in former times when the Nobility and Gentry were the same thing* (p. 76.) That is, during the times that the Nobles had *an excess of Power* (p. 76.) in their Hands, they *liv'd in great Affluence and Prosperity*, *ibid.* which he takes much Pains to describe, and every body will easily be induced to believe. *Then the Commons were willing in a great measure to be directed by them.* (*ibid.*) that is, *because they depended on them* (*ibid.*) were forced like *Slaves* (p. 52.) to truckle to them whether they would or no. *But in process of time the Liberties*

berties of the whole Country were lost, p. 76. By which Alteration the Nobles were reduced to some bounds, and the Commons delivered from a Tyrannical Aristocracy, p. 73. This change forsooth creates in them all a kind of Laziness and idle Despondency, setting them beyond hopes and fears; insomuch that even the Nobility are now desirous (p. 78.) to procure Employments Civil, (Strange!) and Military (Wonderful!) Civil, I suppose, without hopes, and Military without fears.

Under these Circumstances 'tis easily imagin'd the present Condition of such a People in all Ranks is most deplorable, (p. 75.) Their Nobility and Gentry sunk very low, and diminishing daily both in Number and Credit, (p. 76.) they are forced to live meanly and obscurely in some corner of their ruinous Palaces; and patiently endure their Poverty at home; their Spirits (for there was not so much as a Song or Tune made in three years, p. 96.) as well as Estates, grown so mean, that you would scarce believe 'em to be Gentlemen by their Discourse and Garb.

The truth of all which foregoing Assertions, is seen in nothing more plainly than in what he fully delivers to us, concerning the extravagant Expences which the Danes are at in *Coaches, Retinue, Cloaths, &c.* p. 83. They ride abroad, it seems, poor Gentlemen! in their *Coaches* with great *Equipage*, to show how patiently they endure their Poverty in some obscure corner of their ruinous Palaces. They go so very fine in their Dress, after the French Mode, p. 93. and are so prodigal in their Cloaths, p. 83. that, you would scarce believe 'em to be Gentlemen by their Garb. Their Tables are so well furnished with Dishes, p. 92. and their Gardens afford them Fruit in so great perfection, that they are forced to seek Employments, that they may eat a piece of bread, p. 81, p. 79. But if they have a mind to carouse, or be excessive in their Drinking, they have *Rhenish, and French Wines*, p. 93. to do it with; and upon a merry bout, even a Boor can drop a Rix-dollar, for a chirupping Dose of Brandy, p. 84. And though he has
neither

neither Plate nor *Silver Spoon in his Cottage*, (p. 88.) yet can be as merry as a Prince, and has *clean Linnen*, (p. 93.) *poor Slave!* p. 86. and a good *Feather-bed*, (p. 88.) *poor Negro!* p. 86. to go home and lye down on.

To conclude, When any of the Gentry dye, they leave such Estates behind them, as that their Children think themselves oblig'd to make *Costly Burials*, and raise *Sumptuous Monuments*, p. 94. to their Memory.

Such is their Misery when Living, such their Ignominy when Dead.

C H A P. IX.

Of the Revenue.

LET us in this Chapter follow the Author's Advice, p. 102. and *Measure Hercules by his Foot*. If what has gone before does not suffice, let us at least from hence take the height of his fancy, and the level of his understanding.

He does indeed throughout the whole pursue his first Design, which is to multiply the Taxes, and yet afterwards to lessen the Revenue; with what Art he does it, and with what respect to Truth, the following Instances may convince the Reader.

Consumption, or Excise upon things consumable, is the first Tax he mentions, *p.* 100. The *Danes* perhaps took their pattern for this from *Holland*. But here the Author to multiply the Taxes makes three of one; for he says, (*ibid.*) *There are besides smaller Taxes, as thirdly upon Marriages, where every couple marrying pay so much for their Licence, according to their Qualities; this is pretty high, and comes in some Cases to 30 or 40 Rixdollars. This is only a Branch of the Consumption, where it is decreed, that every Couple that marries shall pay a small matter to the King; nor is this pretty high, for it seldom amounts among the common People higher than from half a Rix-dollar to a whole one; but paying for Licences for Marriage is quite another thing.*

thing. People of Quality that will not have the publick Banes thrice proclaimed in the Churches, and besides desire to be married at home in their Houses privately, buy Licenses, and commonly pay 10 *Rixdollars* for them. That Tax for *Brewing, Grinding, &c.* is nothing else but the Consumption paid by Brewers or Millers.

Poll-Money, he says, p. 101. is sometimes raised twice a Year. This is more than the Danes know of (or if it might have happen'd is extremely rare) and in raising this Tax more proportion is observed in *Danmark*, between the substance of one and another, than any where else, wherefore it is very far from truth, that *it is only guess'd at.*

Fortification-Tax, or Money raised for, or upon pretence of making Fortifications, p. 101. was never raised but once, which was three Years ago; nor was it done then upon *pretence*, but expended upon the Fortifications of *Croneborg, Rensborg, &c.* and then to ease the Subject, the *Poll-Tax* was not gathered that Year. *Marriage-Tax* for a Daughter of *Danmark* is raised upon
 K 3 occasion,

occasion, (as in other Places) *but that under this Name occasion is taken to raise more than the Portion, is more than any one can pretend to demonstrate.*

Trade-Money, p. 101. where every Tradesman is taxed for the exercising his Trade, and moreover obliged to quarter Soldiers, is a Tax never heard of, except what a Tradesman pays to his Company in the Cities where he begins to exercise his Trade, and this is very unjustly called a Tax to the King; and then he is obliged to quarter Soldiers, not as a Tradesman, but a Burgher.

Ground-Rent, he says, p. 102. is paid for all Houses in Copenhagen, or any other Towns in Denmark; which are taxed by the King when he pleases. This is called Byskat, or Town-Tax, and is contributed towards the City-Stock, and is a very small matter, nothing near 4 per Cent. as he afterwards (p. 103.) would persuade us. In the other Cities of Denmark; this Tax was never known to be paid to the King but in Copenhagen such a thing may have happened once, instead of another Tax which then ceased.

We

We come next to six very edifying Pages, *viz.* p. 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108. where any one that is curious may know the Excise upon Mustard-seed, Eggs, Tripe and Coleworts; also upon Eels, Soap and Herrings; which Sheet of his Book can be no where more acceptable, nor of greater use, than for the more careful preservation of those Commodities, when they are to be carried from *Leaden-hall* or *New-gate Market*.

Publick-Mills it seems *there are*, (p. 109.) *where all the Inhabitants of Copenhagen are bound to grind, and to pay the Sums above-mentioned for grinding.* There are such Mills, but they cause no new Tax; and what is paid for grinding there, is as cheap as it would be done any where else, they being appointed only, that so the Consumption-Tax may not be avoided.

Having gone a second time over his Taxes, and given an account of some that had never been, and others that have seldom been; he comes at last, p. 113. to one *that had like to have been: For if the King's only Daughter*

had been married to the Elector of Saxony, as she was about to be, a Tax had certainly been levy'd. Perhaps there might! In the mean time what does this Tax do here? Especially when (in the very next Words) he supposes that by this, an English Reader has taken a Surfeit of his Account of Taxes; For if he must have surfeited us, it might have been with something to the purpose. I confess no Tax the Danes lie under, surfeits me half so much, as the having paid three Shillings for such a Narrative.

After all that he has said, it is easily imagined, that a Fleet and Army cannot be maintained without Taxes, which are raised either upon Land, by Poll-Money or Excise. His present Majesty has with great Wisdom caused *a Valuation of all Houses in Cities, and an Admeasurement of all Lands in the Country, p. 110. from whence every Man pays in proportion to his Estate, and each Farm is tax'd higher or lower, according to the Fertility of the Land. Seasonableness of the Year, or Ability of the Landlord, p. 101. so there is an equality*

equality of the Taxes, and the manner of taxing, p. 247. This makes the People both willing and able to bear them; and as the contrary, (*viz.*) unequal Taxation was the cause of the Alteration of the Government, so this is the preservation of it.

Were Denmark in a *profound Peace*, as the Author imagins, (p. 114.) then he might have cried out with some reason, *Pax servientibus gravior est, quam liberis bellum*. But when the greatest Princes in *Europe* are in Arms, during the Noise and Tumult of War, the Peace of Denmark cannot be so *profound*. And I believe that it is no ill Maxim for a neuter Prince to take care, whilst his Neighbours are in War, that the Conqueror shall not be able to hurt him. Denmark endeavours to do this, and accordingly keeps up a Fleet and Army; so that *if a War should happen*, he need not be in suspense, *whether his Subjects could possibly bear a greater Burthen*, p. 110. for there would not be a necessity for much more towards maintaining them; and then besides the disciplining of the Men, there
would

would be all that charge saved, which attends upon the levying of new Soldiers.

From this Account of Taxes, the Author brings us to a Catalogue of other Miseries, *The number of trading Ships is decreased, and does not come up to what it did within these thirty Years, p. 116. and the foreign Trade of Norway is considerably diminish'd, since their late Quarrel with the Dutch, p. 115.* whereas, in truth, the Trade never was greater than it is now, and the Dutch can so little be supplied with their wooden Commodities from Sweden, that they are glad to refix their Commerce with Norway again.

He gives us, p. 117. his Computation of the Ships that trade thither, and that pass the *Sound* yearly; but I never lik'd his Computations, because I have before found him wrong in his Arithmetick; and at present there is a difference that I cannot easily reconcile. In his Chapter of the *Sound*, (p. 23, 24, 25.) he recites a *Letter from a very understanding Person, March 31st, 1691.* which gives him to understand,

stand, that since the Peace with Sweden, the Sound has not yielded above 80000 Rixdollars per annum, and the last Year past, it did not reach to full 70000. Now if I should have believed his understanding Friend, what a Mistake I might have run into: For when the Author himself comes to give us his Opinion of it, p. 115. he says, that in the Years 1690, and 1691, it amounted not to much more than 65000 Rixdollars, at which rate we may judge it likely to continue. Seeing this Disagreement between him and his understanding Friend, what credit can we Strangers give to the Letter of Advice, when there are at least 4000 Rixdollars in the Account between 'em; which he will not take his Friend's Word for.

There is another branch of the King's Revenue, p. 117. which is least considerable, and arises from the Rents of the Crown-Lands, and confiscated Estates. The latter are in the Kings hands, either upon account of Forfeiture for Treason and other Crimes, or by reason of Debt, and non-payment of Taxes; but
notwith-

notwithstanding this addition of Lands, the King is so far from being the richer, that he is the poorer for it. And were the thing true, that Estates fell into the Crown rather than pay Taxes, it would be great pity that the King should receive any Advantage by them; but such Surrenders are as imaginary as his Confiscations for Treason, and other Crimes: For Denmark is that happy Country, where, according to his own Words, p. 139. You never hear of any Person guilty of the Crime of Treason against the King; there are no Clippers and Coyners, no Robbers upon the High-way, nor House-breakers. So that if he, being an exact Arithmetician, will put together the Rents of Estates given to the King, rather than pay Taxes; the Rents of Estates confiscated for Treason; Rents of Estates forfeited for Coyning, Robbing and House-breaking, to the Money arising to his Majesty, from the Tax which might have been, p. 113. the Sum total will probably be just nothing.

But farther, as for this sort of Land, it generally turns to Forest, and contributes

bites to his Diversion, though little to his Purse, p. 118. It is a sign his Purse needs no supply, when he can afford so much Ground for his Diversion. *And then the Royal Palaces run to decay, ib.* and so they do in all Countries, when the Prince is better pleased with another Situation. As for several of the King of Denmark's Palaces, they are old uncouth Buildings, used by former Kings, disused now, and therefore not kept in so good order as *Fredericksborg, Jagersborg,* and others, where the King passes some part of the Year.

The Author it seems has met with another *understanding Person, p. 119.* who has informed him in several things, as first, *that it is very difficult to make any rational Computation of the running Cash of these Kingdoms, ib.* or indeed of any Kingdom besides this; and so his Labour might have been superseeded; *certainly it is but very little, and not near the hundredth part of that of England, ib.* When he is able to give a rational Computation of the running Cash of *England,* then it will be time enough to guess what proportion that
of

of *Danmark* may bear to it; but till I find that understanding Persons agree in the Computation of that of my own Country, I shall despair of finding them exact as to that of another. If *they have no Cash by them, and are indebted over Head and Ears to their Creditors at Amsterdam and Hamborough, ib.* how comes it to pass that the *Danish* Merchants have so good Credit in both those Cities, and how come they to have it in *London*? But the Officers of the Army transport their Money to other Countries: This may be true in some very few Instances; but for the most part these Officers are *Danes*, or married and settled in *Danmark*, as has before been intimated. *That few or none of the Ministers of State purchase any Lands, p. 118.* is as true as other of his Remarks, for there is no publick Minister, be he *Dane* or not, that has not one, two, or more Seats, with Lands appertaining to them in the Country. *That these Kingdoms consume more of foreign Commodities than their own Product can countervail, ib.* cannot certainly be said of *Norway*, nor of several

ral Provinces of *Danmark*, as *Jutland*, *Laaland*, &c. and any Person who has the least knowledge of their Traffick, will easily confute this Assertion. As for *running of Brass-Money amongst the common People*, it is as Farthings amongst us. Their Silver-Coin is very good in respect of several other Nations, altho' not equal to *Sterling*; but whether the goodness of Coin be a way to preserve running Cash in a Kingdom, may perhaps hereafter come to be considered by the *English*.

Under these Circumstances, I cannot think this *understanding Person* a competent Judge of the running Cash of *Danmark*, any more than I take the Author to be of the King of *Danmark's* Revenue, though he is so very particular as to make it, *Two Millions, two hundred twenty two thousand Rixdollars*, p. 122. and I am the more confirmed in this Opinion, because the Taxes not being every Year the same, the Revenue received by several Officers, and no account given but to the King himself, the Calculation of the Revenue can hardly be made by those who are
most

most employed in these Affairs at the Court, much less by a Foreigner.

To conclude with Norway, the Revenue of the Southern part amounts to between Five and Six hundred thousand Rixdollars, and of the Northern to between Two and Three hundred thousand, and so the Total may be communibus annis 800000 Rixdollars, so says the Author, p. 117. But when he comes to sum up the whole Revenue, p. 121. there all the Revenue of Norway comes but to 700000 Rixdollars. Were their Losses in Danmark to be so great, the Natives, p. 120. might well think that it was impossible for the Taxes to continue, and wish for an Invader, since they have little or no property to lose. For you were pleased, Sir, to drop Four thousand Rixdollars in the Customs of the Sound; and here you defalk a hundred thousand Rixdollars more: Might I advise, whatever Foreigners may be prefer'd in the Danish Court, you should never come into the Treasury, if you can make up your Accounts no better.

C H A P.

C H A P. X.

Of the Army, Fleet and Fortresses.

THE Author begins this Chapter with bewailing the Misery of *Danmark*, that the Revenue is expended upon a standing Army, and upon the maintaining of a Fleet and Fortresses: And if *Danmark* had not sufficient Reasons for the maintenance of all these, they would have just cause to complain.

But it seems it is the *King of France*, that *Great Master of the Art of Reigning*, that has instructed the Court of *Danmark*, p. 123. and the King is his Pupil, p. 124. and in pursuance to such a Character, he has taught him the pernicious Secret of making one part of the People both the Bridle and Scourge to the other. This is not so great a Secret, but that it has been known and practised in all Ages and Countries; that when one part of a Nation is factious and mutinous, the more honest and sober part should *bridle* them, and

L

if

if part of a Nation rebel, the other, that is for quietness, should endeavour to *scourge* and correct them. But God be thanked, *Danmark* has no occasion for an Army upon these Accounts, nor necessity of going to *France* for such a Maxim. In the next place, *France* has *taught him to raise more Men than his Country can maintain*, p. 124. Very well! And then his own Prudence teaches him to disband such as he thinks unnecessary or burthensome to him, as he has done several times. But the great thing that he has taught him is, *that Soldiers are the only true Riches*, p. 125, 126, 127. The thing that the Author would here reflect upon is, that the *German Princes* often receive Money, before they will send their Troops into a foreign Service; and hence he would infer, *that at present Soldiers are grown as saleable Ware, as Sheep and Oxen*, p. 125. What a strange Country must this be, *where the Soldiers are Sheep and Oxen! and the Peasants Timber-Trees*, p. 86. But the King of *Danmark* esteems his Soldiers to be his Wealth,
only

only as he can make them serviceable to his Allies, or as they preserve his Subjects from any foreign Attempts, and so are the cause of Quiet, and consequently of *true Riches*.

Yet whatever the matter is, it happens, *p. 127.* that the Pupil improves but ill upon the Example which the *French King* has set him. The *Toad may emulate the Ox, and swell, but he shall sooner burst than equal him, p. 127.* Truly a very decent Similitude for a couple of Crown'd Heads: I find the Author mightily taken with these kind of Animals, for, *p. 222,* speaking with reference to, and commendation of the Laws of *Danmark, p. 232.* he says, *there is no Plant or Insect, how venomous or mean soever, but is good for something;* upon which a Friend of mine observed, that there may be a Creature in the World, that has as much Venom and Malice as any Vermin, and yet be good for nothing.

It were to be wish'd, that there could be a Remedy found for keeping up so great a number of Soldiers, as

are at present in *Europe*. But his own Words, (p. 126.) *That none of the Kings or Princes, though endowed with a more peaceable Spirit, and better Judgment than the rest, dares lead the Dance and disarm, for fear of his armed Neighbours: Excuse not only the King of Danmark, but those other Kings whom he obliquely would blame upon this occasion.*

To give a List of the *Danish* Officers would be too nice, and is continually variable; however the King of *Danmark* may be said to have above Twenty thousand Men in pay, besides those that are in the Emperor's and the King of *England's* Service. I have before given an account of the *Soldiery*, only I must add this farther, that when he says the *Troopers are maintained by their Peasants*, p. 135. the Reader must know, that there are particular Peasants living on Lands in the Country, that are appropriated to this use; so that such a Peasant as contributes to the maintaining of these Troopers pay the less, both Rent and Taxes. *That these*
Troopers

Troopers are none of the best Soldiers, p. 135. is reported by this Author, because he confesses, *they are generally Natives,* *ibid.* Yet King *William* has judged far better of the three Regiments of Horse that he had from *Danmark*, the half part of which behaved themselves so well in the Battle of *Landen*, (for the other half was with the Duke of *Wirtemberg*) that his Majesty was pleased to compliment their Collonels particularly, upon the Bravery and Valour of their Troops.

The Author gives us a Reason (p. 135.) why there are not more Natives in the Army; *Because the Landlords, whose Slaves they are, can hinder them from entring into the King's Service, and remand them if any should offer so to do.* This is true only of the *Vornede*, whose Condition has heretofore been described: But it is an apparent proof, that the King of *Danmark* is not so arbitrary as he would make him, and that the *Danes* have not entirely lost their Property; since they have such an Authority, as

to be able to deny their King the taking Men from their Farms, tho' they are to be employed in the Service of their Country.

As for the *French* Officers, which he says are in the Army, the most part of them are such as have been forc'd to leave their Country for the sake of Religion; and *Danmark* thinks it a Duty and Honour to be able to grant them Protection.

In his Account of the Fortifications, p. 143. instead of saying that *Nakskow* is of no defence, he might have said, that *Nakskow* is a good Fortrefs, which it shewed in the War with *Sweden*, when it longer resisted the Enemy than most of the other Towns: He speaks as slightly of the Fortifications of *Copenhagen* in this place, p. 144. as he did before; although that, and not *Rensburg*, p. 144. is the most considerable Place for Strength, that the King of *Danmark* has. Neither is *Nyborg* so much out of repair; nor *Fridricks-ball*, which is the strongest Place in *Norway* by natural Situation,
fo

so much commanded by the neighbouring Hill as he would insinuate.

In the Account of the Fleet, which he makes to consist of but two and thirty Ships, p. 141. he has omitted several; and as to what he says, *that it was never set to Sea thus equipt*, (p. 142.) The late Wars with Sweden may sufficiently confute him, and yet the King of Denmark had much fewer Ships then, than he has at present. The Danes and Norsh are very good Seamen: The Dutch are mightily desirous of them, and consequently have several in their Service; yet not so but that they would return upon occasion; and indeed all the Seamen are so ready to be employed in the King's Service, that there is no need of pressing to Man the Fleet: To make this the more easy, the Sea Officers are kept in pay during a Peace, as well as in time of War; and so are the Seamen, who have a Salary, and are employed in the *Bremer Holm*, in working upon all Materials necessary for the Naval Service. As for the Sea

Provision of the *Danes*, which he says is very bad; the contrary will easily be evinc'd, by any that have experience of it. The *Mutiny of the Seamen*, p. 138. and the besieging the King in his Palace, p. 139. is a meer story, for in Denmark *are no Mutineers*, p. 246. But it may have happened, that the Seamens Wives may have had Complaints to the Lords of the Admiralty; now the Admiralty being opposite to the Castle, their flocking thither, perhaps to this overcurious Gentleman, who is troubled with several *active qualities which Liberty and Freedom beget*, p. 75. and has his Head always full of Commo- tions, may have seem'd to have been a Mutiny.

CHAP.

C H A P. XI.

Of the Court.

TO give Characters of living Princes, and publick Ministers of State, must be a thing very difficult: It is not easy for the Man, who would make 'em to set aside Passion or Partiality; and Mens Tempers, Humours, Inclinations and Interests daily, nay hourly varying, it is hard to fix a lasting Character upon a Man, till we see the whole Thred and Tenor of his Life and Actions: This is one reason why I don't defer so much to the Characters which the Author gives in this Chapter; besides when I have found him mistaken in his Account and Description of things, which are sensible and permanent, I shall be much more cautious how I trust him as to his notions of Men, who are mutable and various, especially when he would make his search into the recesses of their Mind, and there discover their
very

very Thoughts and *Sincerity*, p. 168. For if the Author's Conversation be like his Writing, a Man might be very free and open in his Temper, and yet appear reserv'd to him; for it is the opinion taken of the Man which makes one disclose himself to him: And I am the more confirm'd in not relying upon these Characters, because in the same Chapter, when he is to give us an account of so considerable a Court, he tells us things so very ridiculous: As that I must go for an Idea of the *Danish Court to some English Noblemen*, p. 159. methinks the *Horse and Foot Guards, and Trabands, the Kettle Drums the Trumpets, which are in perfection, and being rang'd in a large place before the Palace, proclaim aloud the very Minute when he sits down to Table*, declare to me that there is some difference. *That few or no Gentlemen that have no Employments come to Court*, p. 159. I can't imagine whether Men should go, or where they should sooner pay their attendance, for the obtaining Preferment, if they have any hopes, or merits to deserve

it. *That the King's Children, Domestic and Foreign Ministers, Officers of the Army and Household, who appear in the Anti-chamber and Bed-chamber, seldom amount to above the Number of Twenty or Thirty*, p. 159. I cannot think the Number seldom to exceed Thirty, when the Royal Family is so numerous as to make seven of them; and methinks Courtesy, Duty or Interest at least, might bring four and twenty more to make above thirty. *That there is a plentiful Table, but the Meat is drest after their own manner*, p. 158. Ridiculous! Is not the King of Spain's drest after his own manner? There are abundance more of the like Particulars, which I shall omit, only this one, where he says, *That King Frederick had once the Thoughts of making the present Count Guldenlew, King of Norway, which has been remembered to his Prejudice*, p. 155. For it is what was never heard of in Denmark; nor could that Thought have been consistent with such a King's great Wisdom. I must for these Reasons, beg the Author's Pardon, if I do
not

not give an entire Belief to his Characters; and the Readers, for my not giving any of the same Persons my self: But with a very short Description of the Court conclude this Chapter!

The King of *Danmark's* great and royal Qualities make him be universally belov'd by his People; and the Queen by her Goodness, obliges them to the same Affection, and makes her difference in opinion from them scarce discernable. *Frederick*, the Prince Royal, in his late Travels, where-ever he came appeared accomplished and very gracious; and at home he is admir'd, for having such a Temper as will follow his Father's Example, and pursue his Designs for the Ease and Prosperity of his Subjects. Prince *Christian* has all the Vigor and Gayety of Youth; and the two younger Princes *Charles* and *William*, give great Hopes, agreeable to their respective Ages: And the Princess *Sophia Hedewig*, has all that Beauty and Sweetness, which will one Day render some young Prince happy. The
Ministers

Ministers of State who compose the Council, as *Guldenlew, Reventlaw, &c.* are Persons of Honour and Fidelity to their Master, by whose Advice Affairs are so manag'd, that he has Love at home, and Honour abroad. Though the Court has not all that Luxury, which may be in some more Southern Climates, yet there is Decency and a sufficient Grandeur: Nor is it strange, that a warlike Prince and Nation should express their Magnificence by things suitable, as the Attendance of Horse and Foot Guards, Kettle-drums and Trumpets; and consequently that the King's Diversion should be the reviewing of his Troops, or Hunting in its proper Season, as an Exercise becoming a Soldier. These occasion frequent removals of the Court; which can go go nowhere to a finer place than *Fredericksborg*, which, tho' it be not built after the modern Architecture, yet may be esteemed one of the pleasantest Palaces in *Europe*. The Ladies likewise have their Diversions, not only in the hunting of Deer and Swans,

Swans, but the nicer ones of their Sleds, Musick, Masquerades and Comedies. To encrease the Grandeur of the Court, the King has two Orders of Knighthood: The first being that of the Elephant, is given only to Foreign Princes, or Subjects of the highest Deserts and Qualities. The other, which is the Order of *Daneburg*, was instituted long ago, *but not as our Author says, by one King Dan, who saw a White Cross with Red Edges descend from Heaven, and thereupon instituted the Order, p. 178.* For King *Waldemar II.* fighting against the *Liflanders* in the Year 1219, saw, or pretended to see, this Banner descend from Heaven, which was followed by a great Victory; and in remembrance of this, the Order of *Danebroge* was instituted. This was laid aside a great while, but revived by his present Majesty. The Knights are inferior to those of the Elephant; yet they are both fewer in number, *p. 179.* and greater in Honour by far than the *Baronets in England.*

As

As to the Rank and Precedency of all great Officers and other Persons, the Author has given us an Ordonnance in *French* concerning it, which was published in 1680. It is true that his Account is to represent *Danmark*, as it stood in 1692. However it is strange, that so curious and exact a Man should have no Correspondence there from 92 till 94, when his Book was published; for then he might have known, that by a new Ordonnance dated 11th of *February*, 1693. this old Ordonnance of our Author's is altered in abundance of Particulars, so that he has nine whole Pages of his Book, that, by his negligence, are entirely good for nothing.

C H A P.

C H A P. XII.

The Disposition and Inclinations of the King of Denmark towards his Neighbours.

THis Chapter seems to labour under the same Difficulties with the former, for as we see the Interests of Princes are changeable, so are their *Inclinations*; upon which reason I shall leave him to dive into the Hearts of Men, and the Cabinets of Princes, and only see whether his Matter of Fact be absolutely true: For that being the Foundation, according as that appears, we shall be able to give our opinion of his Superstructure.

First, As this Author is a mighty Lover of Seditions within a Kingdom, so he is of Animosities and Quarrels without: Therefore his Prefage is very common and often repeated, That there will be a fresh War between *Danmark* and *Sweden*: But on the

the contrary, they rather grow greater Friends every Day than other, nor has there been a stricter Alliance between those Crowns than is at present, which has been lately renewed by solemn Treaties.

Secondly, *Whenever* (says he) *we please to carefs the one at the expence of the other, this seeming Knot will discover the Weakness of the Contexture, and probably dissolve of it self,* p. 192. These two Princes are not to be suppos'd to break solemn Oaths and Treaties for a little Interest, that may be proffered them by *England* and *Holland*: And we saw this last Year, when the *Danes* stopt the *Dutch* Ships in the *Sound*, the *Swede*, although never so much carefs'd, could not be prevail'd with to go off from the King of *Danmark's* Interest, or take any other Party, but contributed what he could, to procure a Satisfaction for his Confederate.

Thirdly, *That the Alliance by the King of Sweden's having married the other's Sister, is not of any moment towards a good Correspondence,* p. 192.

M

is

is not altogether so certain, for this Queen whilst she lived, was the greatest Tye between these two Nations: She was the Delight of them both, and that not without reason, for she had all the Accomplishments of Piety, Wisdom, Goodness, and all other Virtues: So that *Sweden* loves *Danmark* for nothing more than the having received from thence a Queen, for whom they had so great a Veneration.

Fourthly, He wrongs the King of *Sweden* when he says, p. 193. *That he showed Coldness and Indifference enough to his Queen: He a vertuous Prince, ibid. and she an accomplished Princess, ibid. and yet Coldness and Indifference!* What is this but a Contradiction? But the matter of fact is this, that never a greater Love and Esteem could be had for a Queen, than this King had for his; which was manifestly enough shewn by the deep Affliction her Death threw him into, so that he would scarce admit of Consolation; and *Sweden* never heard of such a Sumptuousness and Magnificence,

cence, as that wherewith her Burial was accompanied.

Fifthly, Whatever he omimates concerning the Swedes *avoiding a farther Matrimonial Tye with Denmark*, p. 193. yet it is true, that the general report of the World is, concerning a double Marriage between the Prince Royal of *Danmark*, and the Princess of *Sweden*; as also between the Prince Royal of *Sweden*, and the Princess of *Danmark*: If so, where is this Gentleman's Assurance of the Impossibility of a farther Matrimonial Tye; or the certainty of the Prince of *Holstein's* being contracted to the Princess of *Sweden*, whom he fallly calls, p. 193. *the only Daughter* of the King of *Sweden*; this King having two Princesses living, by the lately deceased Queen.

Sixthly, As the Author is pretty near in guesing, that the King of *Danmark* *would not sit down with the Duke of Zell's thrusting himself into the Dutchy of Saxe Lawenburg*; so he is out of the way, when he says, that *the King of Sweden would up-*

hold the Lunenburg Family, though secretly: For the Swede was one of the chief Mediators that made the Duke of Zell demolish Ratzeburg last Year, and give the King of Danmark the Satisfaction which he desired.

Seventhly, When he says, *that the Duke of Holstein has, by the Sister of the King of Danmark, issue a very hopeful Prince; one should think he has no more Issue than this only Son; whereas the Duke of Holstein has several Children of both Sexes.*

C H A P. XIII.

The Manner of Dispossessing and Restoring the Duke of Holstein Gottorp.

ANY one who reads this, and the foregoing Chapter will see, the Author's Partiality for the Duke of *Holstein*: He seems to have undertaken his Cause, and to display it in all its best Colours and Brightness.

ness. It were an easy thing, in answer to all this, to transcribe the King of *Danmark's* Manifesto upon this occasion, which those who are curious may consult if they please, it having been spread about all *Germany*. But I shall avoid meddling with any Justification of the King of *Danmark* upon this Account: The reason is, because there is at present an intire Reconciliation between the King and his Brother-in-law the Duke; and last Year they met together with great Friendship in *Holstein*. Now Reconciliation clears up a thousand things, which Distrust, Jealousy, or Misunderstanding may have cast before one: What heretofore may have seem'd unkind or unjust, then will appear to have been necessary; but especially upon the renewing of Friendship, there should be no Justification of former Proceedings made by either Party; for such Justification shows as if the breach were not thoroughly repair'd, and will give a handle for future Disputes and Difficulties: Since no re-

concilement will be perfect, but such as carries along with it an entire oblivion of past Differences, and all their Circumstances.

C H A P. XIV.

The Interests of Danmark in Relation to other Princes.

I Shall be very short in relation to this Chapter, because it is of the same nature with the former.

What he says of *Danmark*, that it resembles a Monster that is all Head and no Body, all Soldiers and no Subjects, p. 224. has been sufficiently confuted. However, if I were to have a Monster, I would rather have one that is all Head and no Body, than such a one as he would make, which is all Body and no Head.

Neither am I of opinion, that *Danmark* bears no greater Proportion to *France*, than the little *Republick of St. Marino* does to *Venice*; and

and that *Danmark* is the *least and poorest Kingdom in Europe*, p. 225. for as to its Poverty I have given him an Account, and as to the Little-ness of this Kingdom, I must a second time make bold with the first words of his Book against him; That if we *consider the Extent of the King of Danmark's Dominions*, he may with Justice be reckon'd among the greatest Princes in Europe.

C H A P. XV.

Of the Laws, Courts of Justice, &c.

THE Danes are sprung from the Goths, who have always been a most warlike Nation; they have left no Northern People free from their IncurSIONS at least, if not their Conquests; and extended them from *Island* to the warmer Climates of *Spain* and *Italy*, and the burning Shores of *Africa*. [*Krantzius in Danic. Lib. 1. &c. Meursius Hist. Dan. Lib. 2, 3.*

M 4

Isaac

Isaac Pontanus Rer. Dan.] And have the honour never to have submitted to the *Roman* Empire, nor to have any just Pretences made from thence of Superiority or Dominion over them. Their Historians affirm, that they have had a continued Succession of Princes from a thousand and forty Years before Christ; who have continually governed them. They have always been ruled by their own Laws, without Foreign Impositions. These Laws and Customs were so agreeable to the Northern People, that *Roger Hoveden*, in his *Annals of Hen. 2d. of England* says, that when *William* the Conqueror was to give Laws to the *English*, he made the greatest use of the *Danish* Laws to that purpose, from the Love he bore to the *Danes*, from whom the *Normans* took their Original. Under the forementioned Laws and Customs the *Danes* lived: which they might possibly explain or improve by the Civil or *Roman Law*, that *Pontanus Lib. 6.* says they made use of, and which the Governors of their Monasteries

steries understood and studied, having learnt them in the Universities of France and Italy, *Georg. Loric. in addit. ad Cons. poster. n. 92. Helmold. Lib. 3. Chron. Slesvorum. c. 5.* King *Waldemar* in the Year of Christ, One thousand two hundred thirty two, collected the Statutes of his Predecessors, which with the ancient Customs of the *Danes* and *Cimbers*, he reduc'd into Writing; and adding several others together, with the Consent of the States, he made an entire Body of the *Danish Law*, [*Pontanus, Lib. 6. Duck de Autoritate juris civilis.*] Yet this was but for one Province, for formerly each Province, *Jutland, Sealand, &c.* had their own particular Laws differing from one another. And indeed, since his present Majesty's Collection and Reformation of the Laws, the *Danish* and *Norsh Law* is still distinguished, so that there is just such another Volume comprehending the *Norsh Law*, as that of the *Danish*; but there is no difference, except in such things where the Nature and Situation of *Norway* require another

ther Regulation than *Danmark*. In *Norway* likewise is another High Court of Justice, where the Vice-Roy is Resident, to which all Causes may come by Appeal. But if the Parties be not contented with the Decision of that Court, they have a further Appeal to the highest Court in *Copenhagen*.

Holstein is ruled by the Imperial Law, as a Fief of the Empire, and there is at *Copenhagen* two Chanceries; the *Danish* for *Danmark* and *Norway*, the *German* for *Holstein*, and the other *German* Provinces belonging to the King of *Danmark*.

He has said nothing of the Ecclesiastical Courts in *Danmark*, which are in every Diocess, where the Bishop is Resident, and several of the chief of the Clergy are his Assistants; and the chief Governour of the Province always present on the King's behalf.

These Ecclesiastical Courts are proper for all the Clergy, but if the Cases are of little importance, they are first judged by the *Præpositus*, (who is like one of our Rural Deans) and some of the eldest Ministers in his District, which

which may be called an Inferior Court; but in both these nothing is judged but things of Ecclesiastical Nature.

In *Copenhagen* there is a Consistory, where the *Rector Magnificus* (chosen every Year out of the Professors, and like the Vice-Chancellors at *Oxford* and *Cambridge*) is President, and most of the Professors his Assistants; in this Court all things relating to the University are debated.

As for his politick Comparison of the *Trap to kill Vermin in Dove-Houses*, p. 239. and his nice Description of the *Headsmen and Kennel-Raker*, I shall only tell the Reader that they are false, and so leave them to our Author's further Reflection.

CHAP.

C H A P. XVI.

*The State of Religion, of the Clergy,
and Learning, &c.*

WE must not expect great Accuracy in what he says of the Reformation of *Danmark*, neither as to the Time, nor the King that then reigned. For not *only* *Frederick the First*, p. 249. but his Cousin *Christiern* the Second, favoured *Luther's* Doctrine; and both he and his Queen, who was Sister to *Charles V.* died in that Profession. *Frederick*, who succeeded his Nephew, in the Year 1524. by a publick Edict enjoined, that no body in his Kingdoms or Provinces, under the forfeiture of Life and Goods, should do the other any hurt, either *Papist* or *Lutheran*; but every one should so behave himself in his Religion, as he would answer it before God Almighty with a good Conscience: At the same time seriously commanding, that the People should be well informed in the Doctrine of the Gospel, that the *Romish* Abuses

Abuses might be the sooner extirpated. This he repeated in the *Diet* of *Odensee*, *A. D.* 1527. and more was not done by this King till his death, which happen'd, *A. D.* 1533. saving that he himself adher'd to the *Protestant Religion*, and favoured both that and its Preachers wherever he could in his whole Dominions. But *Popery* was tolerated however, nay as yet carried the Sway, by the great Oppositions and Power of the Bishops. This appeared in the *Diet*, which was called upon the death of *Frederick*, in which *Diet* one of the chief *Lutheran* Preachers, Mr. *John Tauffon*, had been oppressed by the Power of the Bishops, if the Citizens of *Copenhagen*, who adhered firmly to the *Protestant Religion*, had not rescued him with force of Arms; from whence we see, that though *Frederick* the First brought it in, yet he did not establish so generally *Luther's Doctrine* in his Dominions, as we are told by this Author, p. 249.

Afterwards King *Christian III.* finding great Opposition from the *Popish* Party, with much trouble, and not

without effusion of Blood, having besieged *Copenhagen* a whole Year, and at last forced it to surrender by Famine, began to *establish* the Reformation with vigour; for the seven *Popish* Bishops were suddenly surprized and imprisoned by the King, and after having been publickly before the *Diet* of the Kingdom, accused and convicted of many enormous Crimes, were all deposed, and seven other Super-Intendants, or *Protestant* Bishops, afterwards consecrated in their places. The King was crowned by Dr. *John Bugenhagen*, who had been Fellow-Labourer with *Luther* in the Work of the Reformation; and in the Year 1539. in the *Diet* of *Odensee*, the last Hand was set to the Reformation, and it was wholly and univerrally introduced and settled in *Danmark*, as it is at this Day.

Now I leave the Reader to judge of the great Accuracy of our Author, when he says that *Frederick the First established Luther's Doctrine* about 150 Years ago, p. 235. First, 150 Years ago, *Frederick* the First had been dead for above nine Years, and next it was his

Son *Christian* the Third, who established the *Protestant* Religion, in the Year 1539.

There is an Union and Harmony of Religion throughout the whole Kingdom, and this our Author says, *p. 251. Cuts off occasion of Rebellion and Mutiny.* 'Tis very reasonable it should! and a sign that the Clergy do their duty in preaching such due Obedience as the Gospel enjoins; and the People show their Sense of Religion in being directed by them; not that *the Priests depend entirely upon the Crown*, as this Author intimates, *p. 251.* any more than the rest of the King of *Danmark's* Subjects; nor the People *absolutely governed by the Priests*, *ibid.* with a blind Obedience, any further than Scripture and Reason obliges them.

The Clergy have full scope given them to be as bigotted as they please, *ibid.* I know not what he means by their being bigotted, unless it is, that they are zealous in teaching their People the Doctrines of Salvation, and resisting Vice and Scandal in their peculiar Churches, as they ought to be; perhaps

haps this Author would not have them trouble their Heads much about Religion, nor be zealous for any one in particular; but content themselves with an *idle Despondency*, and Scepticism concerning all.

That *the Clergy have no common Charity for any that differ from them in Opinion, except the Church of England*, p. 251. is a Proposition very boldly advanced against a Body of Men, in whom Charity ought always to be conspicuous; and for a Defence against this Charge, they appeal to those numerous *French Protestants* who have fled to them for Relief, to whom at present they allow a Church for their publick Worship, though there has been no Example before, since the Reformation, and the Law is directly against it. They confess that they cannot join in Communion with them, because they differ as to the real Presence in the Sacrament, and in the Point of absolute Predestination, which they take to be essential; for 'tis the Doctrine of Reprobation, which has been the greatest Stumbling-block between them and
the

the *Calvinists*; but the *Lutherans* seeing the great Moderation of the Church of *England*, both in that particular, and in the other of the Real Presence, they have always had a Veneration for it, and could be very desirous that their Doctrines, especially that concerning the Sacrament, were but rightly understood, so as to come to an Union with it; for 'tis a general Mistake in *England*, to call the Notion of the *Lutheran Protestants* concerning the Sacrament, *Consubstantiation*, p. 252. for no such Word is used amongst them; their Notion amounts to this, that they believe stedfastly a real and true Presence of the Body and Blood of *Christ* in the Sacrament, in a manner ineffable, which our Saviour himself is best able both to know and do; whereas *Consubstantiation* would imply something more natural and material.

Did Princes think it worth their while to promote this Union; our Author is confident, p. 252. that the business of Consubstantiation would make no difference. It would be of wonderful consequence, if Princes should real-

ly promote this Union between Churches so considerable; and no better Work could be performed in this turbulent and divided State of the Church of *Christ*: For who knows but this Union might draw another of more consequence after it, between all the rest who call themselves *Protestants*, and those more strictly so, *viz.* of the Confession of *Ausburg*, who first gave us that Name, which we so much glory in; and what a fatal Blow this would be to *Popery*, any rational Man will easily imagine.

For the Church of *Danmark* is far from deserving the Character this Author gives it, *p.* 252. *That the Calvinist is hated by them as much as the Papist, and the Reason they give is, because he is against absolute Monarchy, and has a resisting Principle.* They will confess they do not like his *resisting Principle*, and this makes a greater distance between them. However, they think it not agreeable to common Charity, to hate either *Calvinist* or *Papist*: As to their Errors, they think the *Papists* to have several that are fundamental, and
more

more in number than the *Calvinist*, whom they have a respect for, as having jointly protested against the *Antichrist* of *Rome*. The Church of *Danmark* think themselves likewise wrong'd, when he says, p. 253. *That they keep the Mob in awe by Confession, which they retain of the Romish Church, as well as Crucifixes, and other Ceremonies.* For their Confession is far from the *Auricular Confession*, and Enumeration of all Sins made by the *Papists*: For they retain only that Confession us'd in the *Primitive Church*, and which other *Protestants* wish for: For by that the Minister can excite and exhort the Communicants to a right Penitence; and there, as our Exhortation to the Communion tells us of the Church of *England*: The Penitent may open his Grief to a discreet and sober Minister of God's Word, that he may receive the benefit of Absolution, together with Ghostly Counsel and Advice, to the quieting of his Conscience, and avoiding of all scruple and doubtfulness. In like manner the *Danes* have *Crucifixes*, and other *Historical Pictures* out of the *Bible* in

their Churches, but they are far from making any idolatrous or superstitious use of them. They use them as Ornaments and Remembrances only; nor do they think, because a *Papist* adores a Crucifix, that a *Lutheran* must consequently be so afraid of one as not to endure to look upon it. So likewise is it to be understood of the other Ceremonies which they have kept, not from the *Romish Church*, but innocent Ceremonies, which the *Romish Church* have abused, they have made a right use of, and are here in the same Case with the Church of *England*.

He says, *that the Splendor and Revenues of the Church of England, are the principal Vertues they admire in us, p. 252.* The Church of *England* has lost so much of its Revenues, as that it is not at present to be envied for them. Besides, I never found *Splendor* or *Revenues* recounted as Virtues in *Aristotle's Ethics*. But I have found *Prudence, Fortitude, &c.* among the Virtues, and for these the *Danish Church* may admire it; but more especially for its
purity

purity in Doctrine, and its well ordered Government and Discipline.

It is true that the Church of *England* has better Revenues than that of *Denmark*, for at the Reformation, the King and States laid almost all the Ecclesiastical Revenues to the Crown; which at that very time *Luther* complain'd of to King *Christian* the Third. However, the Ecclesiasticks in *Denmark* are in no low condition, for they live very well, and honourably as any Gentlemen can desire. Every Minister lives in his Parish, and has one, two, three or more neighbouring Churches under his Care, which if he cannot take care of alone, he does it by one, or more Assistants, call'd *Chaplains*, which resemble our *English* Deacons. He tells us, p. 251. *That the Clergy are entirely dependant upon the Crown*, as if their Salary was wholly given them by the King. But afterwards it seems, p. 252, and 253. *The best subsistence of the Priests, is the voluntary Benevolence of the Mob.* So that their flattery of the Court, p. 252. ought, if this were true, to be turned into a *Flattery* of the *Mob*,

whose *Vices* notwithstanding, as well as those of Persons of the highest Quality, they reprehend with great freedom; *ib.* And yet their Churches are much frequented, p. 91. As to the Subsistence of the Ministers in *Danmark*, it is partly certain, as Tithes, &c. as in *England*, partly uncertain, as Offerings at the three great Festivals in the Year; Marriages, Burials, &c. and they are very liberally provided for, without cultivating the Mobs good Opinion, p. 253.

As the inferior Clergy are thus provided for, so are the superior, such as the Bishops, Professors of Divinity, &c. to a greater degree. Concerning these he tells us, p. 153. *That there are Six Super-Intendants in Denmark, who take it very kindly to be call'd Bishops, and my Lord, viz. One in Sealand; One in Funen; Four in Jutland, and Four in Norway. These have no Temporalties, keep no Ecclesiastical Courts, have no Cathedrals with Prebends, &c. but are only Primi inter pares; having the Rank above the inferior Clergy of the Province.* 1. When he enumerated the Bishops, he might have mentioned those

those Two more who were in *Island*.
2. That the *Danish* Bishops should take it kindly to be called *My Lord*, is a very curious Remark; they have not so often occasion to converse with *Englishmen*, and the *Danish* Tongue has no Word that properly answers to the *English* Words, *My Lord*. Then they have no reason to refuse being called *Bishops*, since the King calls them so in the *Danish* Law, and they have all Episcopal Jurisdiction. It is true that in *Danmark* at the Reformation, none of the *Popish* Bishops (as many in *Sweden* did) would embrace it; but all, because of their Errors, were deposed, and then the new Super-Intendants, according to *Luther's* Institution in *Germany*, were ordained by Dr. *Bugenhagen*, from *Wittenberg*. And they did, as their Successors at present do, use and exercise in Ecclesiastical Things, the same Power and Jurisdiction that any Bishop does in *England* or *Sweden*.
3. If by *Temporalities* he means *Baronies*, the *Danish* Bishops have none of them. But that they have *Ecclesiastical Courts* is certain, and an Account

N 4 has

has before been given of them. 4. Tho' Canons, Prebends and Subdeans, are not as in *England*, yet in each Cathedral Church, (for such there is in every Diocese) the Bishop has Four, Five, or more of the chief Clergy for his Assistants in the Chapter, and they are called *Canonici*, or *Capitulares*. 5. In Honour the Bishops may be only *Primi inter pares*, but in Jurisdiction there is a very great Subordination, so far as to suspend and depose, which sets them far beyond an Equality. 6. That *most of these understand English, and draw the very best of their Divinity out of English Books; and those who have studied in Oxford are more valued than others*, p. 254. are Expressions that favour a little of Vanity. They do indeed esteem our Divines, and especially their Sermons; but the way to be respected more by them, is not to value our selves too much.

As to their *Learning* he says, at present it is there at a very low ebb. But to show the contrary, I shall name some of those great Men in all Sciences, which have been eminent for their Learning,

Learning, and name some of those who preserve the Succession. In Divinity, who in the learned World does not know *Hemmingius*, *Resenius* both Father and Son, *Brochmand*, *Winstrup*, *Swaningius*, *Wandalinus* the Elder, *Bagerus*, *Noldius*, *Bircherodius*, &c. In Physick, who are more famous than *Thomas Bartholinus*, *Job. Rhodius* so renowned in *Italy*, *Nic. Stenonius* the great Anatomist, *Simon Paulli* no less an Herbalist, *Olaus* and *Wilhelmus Wormius*, and *Borrichius*, who was excellent for his Chymistry. In the Law, there have been eminent Men, as *Petrus Resenius*, *Cosmus Bornemand*, *Claudius Plumius*, &c. As to the Mathematicks, *Tycho Brahe* was followed very successfully by his Scholar *Longomontanus* and *Geo. Hilarius*, &c. In Philosophy and Philology, few have excell'd the great *Borrichius*, and besides him *Bartholus Bartholinus*, *Arnoldus Rbumannus* and others; nor does *Danmark* want Historians, as *Wormius*, *Petrus Resenius*, *Vitus Beringius*, *Claudius Lyscander*, and the lately deceased young Gentleman *Thomas Bartholinus*. As for Poetry, it began

began in the *Danish* Language with the Proverbial Rhimes of *Lollius*, and the Satyrs of *Scamus*, and the Eclogues of *Virgil*, turn'd into the *Danish* Language by *Petrus Parvus Ripensis*, and by the Translation of the Psalms of *Du Bartas* by *Christianus Arreboe*; but its perfection encreas'd with the Rules given by *Corvinus* in his *Heptachordum*, and his *Rythmologia Danica*; by *Severinus Pauli Gotblandus* in his *Profodia Vernacula*, and several other Authors. *Severinus Torcbillius* with the Beauty and Sweetness of his Stile, advanced this Improvement; whereas *Bording* did the same by his Strength and Majesty, and *Johannes Wilhelmus* as much with his *Hexameron*, in which there appeared a decent and becoming Gravity: These were followed by *Kingo*, *Sebested*, *Matthias Wormius*, *Andreas Claudianus*, *Lundius*, *Gernerus* and others, whose Works may promise them Fame and Immortality. The Ladies come in likewise for their Share in this Glory, *Tycho Brabe's* Sister, and especially *Dorothea Engelcrechtia*, may contend with the famous Poetresses of the Ancients.

ents. The Lady *Brigitta Tot* has translated *Seneca* the Philosopher into the *Danish* Tongue, with all the Elegancy any Language is capable of; to shew, that the ruggedest Philosophy of the Stoicks must submit, when the Fair Sex is pleased to conquer. It would be too tedious to enumerate all the *Danish* Poets, who have writ from *Hiarne* and *Saxo Grammaticus*, down to this time. *Borrichius* has done it, and given their Characters in a very pretty Dissertation; and *Fredericus Rostgaard*, an ingenious young Gentleman, has made a Collection of six of them, printed in 2 *Duodecimo* Volumes in *Leyden*, in 1692. *Albertus*, *Hopnerus*, and *Aagardus*, have their Beauties, but *Vitus Beringius* has a peculiar Easiness, and his Masque of the Rape of the *Sabins*, writ in several sorts of *Latin* Verse, has much Variety, and must have given great Diversion in the representation of it. *Harderus* at writing Epigrams has a great Quickness of Wit; and the *English*, among whom he liv'd some Years, are particularly oblig'd to him for his ingenious Verses, made in commendation

mendation of their Language. As for *Borrichius* it is enough to say, that his Poetry equals his other Performances.

There are still living and flourishing in *Danmark* *Wandalinus* the Son, *Mafius*, *Caspar Bartholinus*, *Oligerus* and *Janus Jacobæus*, *Olaus Romerus*, *Paul Vindingius*, *John Brunsmannus*, and many others, who deserve no less Praise than the Deceased if their Modesty would permit it to be given them.

Their Learning is preserved and cultivated among them, by their publick Examinations, Disputations and Lectures in all Arts and Sciences: and their want of Printed Translations, shows their very great Improvement, for the *Danes* generally understanding *Latin*, *English*, *French*, *Italian*, and *German* Languages, have no occasion for them, and yet in the publick Library there are abundance of Translations of all sorts, of both ancient and modern Authors. Printing is indeed much dearer than in *Holland* and *Germany*, which is the reason why the *At-*

las Danicus of *Petrus Resenius* lies fairly written in the Library; the Nobility and Gentry have likewise their Libraries in very good order; and there is nothing that I can find wanting, but *Satyrical Pamphlets*, and *Seditious Labels*.

The Author says, *there is no Invention here, or tolerable Imitation of what is brought in to them by Strangers*, p. 255. But I cannot believe it, when I hear that *Thom. Bartholinus* has found the *Vasa Lymphatica*, as his Son *Caspar* still living, has done one *Ductus Salivaris*, and *Borrichius*, found several new ways in Chymistry: That the round Steeple of *Longomontanus*, is a great piece of Ingenuity and Architecture, as likewise the *Bremer Holm*, and the great work on *Christians-baven*. We have several Ornaments of the City of *London*, carv'd by a *Danish* Master. And whosoever will not believe their skill in Musick, may be convinc'd of the contrary by the Harp of *Signior Arnoldo*.

But

But what need I speak farther of the *Danes*, the very *Islanders*, whose Country was the *Thule* of the Ancients, are not without their Learning. Their *Law-Book* in their own Language, has several things conformable to the great Wisdom of the Imperial Laws, as *Angrimus* tells us, *Ko-munga Sagurne* contains their History. *Edda* and *Scalda* gives an account of their ancient Philosophy and Poetry, shews the Art and Fable of the one, and the Misery of the other. They have likewise Chronology from 740 to 1295. Nor are they wanting in the more refin'd Arts of Poetry and Comedy, as may appear by the *Drama Eroticon*, and the Verses made in the Islandish Tongue, and about the beginning of this Century, upon *Christian Friis* the Chancellor of *Danmark*: *Rumolphus Jonas* having studied the *Islandish* Language, found it so full, proper, and expressive of the *Latin*, especially the Thoughts and Beauties of *Virgil* and *Horace*, that he thought himself bound in justice to compose a Grammar for the more
2 easy

easy attaining of it, which he printed, and has been since reprinted at *Oxford*, with *Dr. Hick's Saxon Grammar*. But to go yet farther, even *Greenland* has its *Annals*; and the parts which are farthest North are not without some Pretensions to the *Belles Lettres*.

When he comes to the *University of Copenhagen*, he compares it, p. 253. with these of *England*, which may exceed it; however in respect of other foreign *Universities* it yields to few, either for its *Buildings*, *Revenues* or *Students*. The *Auditories*, *Colleges* and other *Edifices* belonging to this *University*, are as good and substantial as any *Houses*, except the *Palaces* in *Copenhagen*; and the *Professors* have fine and convenient *Houses* allotted for their *Residence*. The *Revenues* likewise are considerable both for the maintaining of *Schollars* that study at home, or travel abroad. There are several *Colleges* as that call'd *Collegium Regium* built by King *Christian IV.* where a hundred *Students* have their *Lodgings*, to which belongs another

ther house call'd *Communitas Regia*, where as many have their Diet, and during their Meals have frequent Exercises.

There is also *Collegium Walkendorphianum* founded by a Danish Nobleman, and *Collegium Medicæum* founded by Dr. *Borrichius*, splendidly endowed for sixteen Fellows in each of them. There are several Exhibitions likewise for Scholars, some to reside and some to travel, which they call *Stipendia*, as *Stipendium Frisianum*, *Scheelianum*, *Winstrupianum*, *Hopnerianum*, &c.

With these Assistances the University flourishes, and it receives encouragement from his Majesty, who was particularly pleased to be present at an Act performed upon his Birth-Day, in the Year, (91) when the *Rector*, Dr. *Oli-gerus Jacobæus*, made him a Speech to thank him; for some favours conferr'd upon the University. For since *Pliny* and *Pacatus* his time Panegyrics have been thought due to good Princes, and if a King will do great things, he must pardon his Subjects when Gratitude makes

makes them eloquent in the relation of them.

There was formerly another University at *Sora*; but, p. 256. *The King had occasion for its Revenues, and in its stead there is only a small Grammar School erected.* It was ruined by the *Swedes* in the late Wars, and pillaged of its Libraries, and all things else that belonged to it; so that the King of *Danmark* has thought fit to let it be a School only, and in its room has erected an Academy in *Copenhagen*, where young Gentlemen and Persons of Quality learn Riding and several Exercises, as well as other Sciences. This has its Professors, and was solemnly inaugurated upon the King's Birth-day, in 1692.

The Provisions for the poor are regular and considerable. Hospitals there are in every City very good and sufficient; nor shall he show many Examples of such as have been diverted to other *Uses*, p. 257. and especially *not publick ones.*

The Author concludes this Chapter with a very great Encomium of the Danish People, p. 257. *where every one keeps the ordinary beaten road of Sence, and you see no Madmen, natural Fools, fanciful Folks or Enthusiasts ; for these are the People that generally create Uneasiness and Disturbances ; and I will assure the Author, that ever since I first read his Book, when I have been troubled with a fanciful Fool, that I could not in good manners get rid of, I have often wish'd my self in Denmark.*

THE CONCLUSION.

THE Author's Conclusion is a Panegyrick upon Popery, *France and Turkey.*

Popery has this to say for it self, *That it is not the only Religion that introduces Slavery ; for he is persuaded that other Religions, and particularly the Lutheran, succeed as effectually in this design, p. 258.* Besides Popery has a farther Plea,

Plea, *That King James's attempt to bring it into England was the principal thing, which rescued our Liberties from being swallowed up*, p. 259. But the third thing excellent in it is, *because the dependance which the Romish Clergy have on the Church of Rome causes often a clashing of Interests, and derogates from the entire Obedience the Subject owes to the Prince*, p. 260. So that whereas he says, p. 136. *Popery has been the Darling of many Monarchs, upon the account of introducing Slavery: It is this Author's Darling because it raises Wars and Tumults.*

France is put next into the Scale with Denmark, and made to outweigh it, because *that Kings Subjects are better treated, and there is a Name of a Parliament at Paris, and a formal demand of a Benevolence, which they have not the power to deny*, p. 261. But the true reason is, *because the King of France, having quarrelled with the Court of Rome, his Clergy (if he were reduced to a lower Ebb) might produce divisions and disturbances*, ib. So in this Author's Opinion, France is happier than Denmark,

O 2

mark, because there is greater Probability that it may lie under the Misfortunes of a Civil War.

Then comes *Turky*, which has suffer'd by some Writers, but he says, will scarce seem to deserve it, if compared with *Danmark*; for the *Turks* have conquered the *Christians*, and have a sort of barbarous right to use them ill: Yet they never persecute them upon Account of Conscience: They suffer them for the most part to inhabit their own Lands; it is true the Propriety of all Lands is in the Grand Seignior, but whether it be not better to be only a Farmer at an easie Rent, than to have the name of a Proprietor without a comfortable Subsistence, he leaves the Reader to judge, p. 262. The *Alcoran* or *Turkish Law* declares the barbarous right which our Author mentions in these words: *When you meet with Infidels cut off their Heads, kill them, take them Prisoners, bind them, till either you think fit to give them Liberty, or they pay their Ransom.* Sir *Paul Rycout* is an Author of credit, who describes to us that sort of Toleration which the *Turks* give the
Chri-

Christian Religion: They know they cannot force Mens Wills and Consciences, nor captivate their Minds as well as Bodies: But what means may be used to render them contemptible, to make 'em poor, their Lives uncomfortable, and the Interest of their Religion weak and despicable, are practised with divers Arts and Tyranny; their Toleration of Christianity is rather to afflict and persecute it, than any grant of favour and dispensation. The Grand Seignior may take their Estates from them if he pleases whilst they live; and all People know, there is no such thing, as Inheritance of Land in Turkey, at their Death. Let therefore the Reader judge, what Christian would not rather live in Turkey, than enjoy the free use of the Protestant Religion, and have his Property secur'd inviolably to himself and Heirs, as he may do in Denmark.

Children are indeed in Turkey forced away from their poor Christian Parents, but says the Author, it is for their worldly Profit, and so bating the point of Religion, it is a far less mischief, to
O 3 *deprive*

deprive Parents of their Children, than to leave a charge upon their Hands, after having taken away the possibility of nourishing and educating them, p. 263. I profess upon reading this Paragraph, I enquired how many Children were starved every Week in *Copenhagen*; and whether there were not great quantities that died for want throughout all *Sealand*; I ask'd whether there were not abundance of famish'd Infants, that their Parents would be glad to part with for Skeletons, upon reasonable Terms: But being resolv'd, that there was Pap and Milk-porridge, and the like, in those places; and that the Children when they cried, had as much Bread and Butter as is usual in other Countries, I resolv'd with my self, that my Children should rather go to *Danmark*, with all its Inconveniencies, than be circumcised or made Eunuchs, upon the hopes of coming one Day to be Caimacan, or Grand Visier. I wonder most, how our Author ever came to like *Turky*, since I do not find, that he has any Hopes or Assurances

rances from the *Musti*, that any Rebellion shall be raised there speedily.

Come we now to the grand Query, *Whether matters are like to last at the same rate they are now at, in Denmark?* p. 264. Our Author would willingly have it resolv'd in the *Negative*; and gives important Reasons why it should be so: And more important why it should not be so. Let us see his self-encounter at *pro* and *con*, and the mighty Tumults and bustles raised in our Author's *fallacious Judgment*, p. 264.

First, *That natural Love of Liberty, eminent in the antient Goths and Vandals, persuade him to think of a change,* ib. But alas the Love of Liberty [which was that of Knight Errantry, and Rambling to seek their Fortunes in foreign Countries] being now quite extinct in the North, they find sufficient Conveniencies at Home, where Obedience to their Prince secures their Ease, and is preferr'd by them, before *those brisk Traverses* (as he calls them) which *Commutations would occasion*, p. 267. So Love of Liberty might

do something, but that Duty prevails. Well, but again, *may not the freshness and newness of this alteration of their Condition, produce an Alteration in the Government?* p. 265. Why, truly no, because he finds it to have little or no Influence upon the People, who are wonderfully well pleas'd both with one and t'other. So that if the Father should propose any Methods of change to his Son, *he would not be heard by him with patience,* p. 268. But however to try again: *What should hinder the Swedes, who have their Eye upon Denmark from introducing Liberty?* p. 266. Why truly they use their own Subjects so ill, and there is such a fixt hatred betwixt these two Nations, that the Danes are resolv'd to keep them out as long as they are able, p. 268. The last hope then is in the numerousness of the Royal Family, for there being four Princes it will be rare if Concord be maintained among them all, p. 266. And thence something in favour of Liberty might arise. 'Tis a thousand pities that matters should not be brought to this pass: But such is the Wicked-

Wickedness of this cursed Soil, *that those Jealousies, which use to reign in the Families of Princes, are not so common nor fatal in these parts, as elsewhere,* p. 270. Besides there is a terrible thing, *call'd Unity of Religion,* p. 268. which spoils all manner of hopes, *and cuts away the very Root of Sedition.* So then the Sum of the grand Controversy amounts to this, That the Government of *Danmark* might be shaken, were it not supported by a firm security from Foreign Attempts, by a mutual Concord in the Royal Family; by the Ease, Content, Loyalty and Religion of the Subject; in a word, by all the Blessings and Cements which make Governments *happy,* and consequently will render this of *Danmark* *fixt and durable.* Since nothing hitherto will do the work, what if this Author could get his *Account* translated into the *Danish* Tongue, might not that, when published, *have so blessed an effect,* as to occasion a change, not only in *their Condition, but also in their Masters?* Why truly whatever his aim may have been
nearer

nearer home, and though it has been printed in *English*, yet he has not persuaded his Countrymen to endeavour an Alteration in either of theirs. So that if the present State of both Kingdoms be *fixt* and *durable*, then his Book (poor Gentleman!) has lost its Design, and he his Labour.

A
JOURNEY
TO
LONDON,
In the Year, 1698.

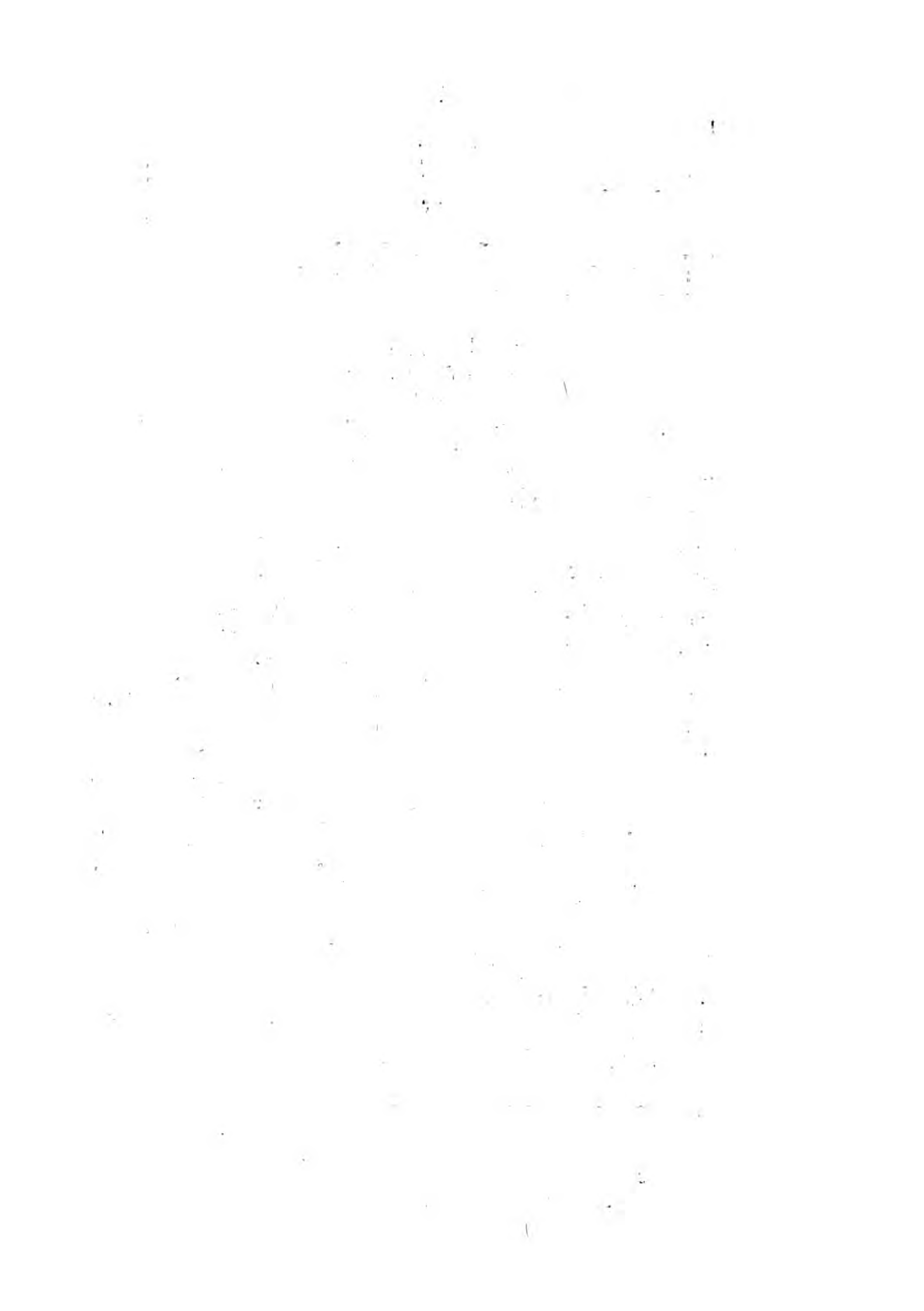
After the Ingenious Method of that
made by *Dr. Martin L—* to *Pa-*
ris, in the same Year, &c.

Written Originally in *French*, by *Mon-*
sieur Sorbriere, and Newly Translated
into *English*.

The Fourth Edition Corrected.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott* at the *Cross-Keys* in
Fleetstreet, and *H. Clements* at the *Half-*
Moon in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.



Monfieur Sorbriere

TO THE

R E A D E R.

I Am refolved to make no Apology for this *ſhort Account of the Magnificent and Noble City of London*, where you will meet *with nothing offensive*: And I think I have obſerved every thing that is remarkable in it: It would have been unpardonable in me, to have omitted any Matters which the Curious might be deſirous to know, having an Inimitable Patern from one of that Country lately, who for the Clearneſs of his Expreſſion, the Elegancy of his Deſcriptions, as well as Ingenious Choice of his Subjects,

jects, deserves a particular *Salutation* from all the Admirers of the *Belles Lettres* in the Universe.

I might here take an Opportunity to beg Pardon of the *English*, for my Misrepresentations Thirty Years ago, but 'tis to be hoped this Book will make my Peace with that Nation. The following Pages will shew you the Considerable Heads I design'd to Treat of. And now I have paid my Devoirs at the Entrance, *I will not importune you any longer.*

C O N

CONTENTS.

A SSES.	Page 230
<i>Auction.</i>	232
<i>Beggars.</i>	218
<i>Brick and Stone Houses.</i>	211
<i>Bureaus.</i>	212
<i>Boy in a little Coach.</i>	214
<i>Boats.</i>	217
<i>Bartholomew Fair.</i>	236
<i>Bread.</i>	237
<i>Curiosity.</i>	209
<i>Sir Charles Cotterel and John Sharp</i>	<i>com-</i>
<i>par'd.</i>	210
<i>Cellar Windows.</i>	212
<i>Coaches.</i>	213
<i>Commendation of Linnen Shirts.</i>	222
<i>Calf with a Top-Knot.</i>	227
<i>Coins.</i>	228
<i>Chivey Chase.</i>	225
<i>Chocolate.</i>	234
<i>Cabbage.</i>	239
<i>Chine of Beef.</i>	241
<i>Dust.</i>	220
<i>Ducks.</i>	237
<i>English no Lovers of stinking Meat.</i>	241
<i>Flannel Shirts.</i>	221
<i>Grey Pease Hot!</i>	238
<i>Inns, the White-Horse, &c.</i>	216
<i>Kennels.</i>	213
	<i>Knights-</i>

<i>Knightsbridge and Islington.</i>	213
<i>Kitling in an Air-Pump.</i>	225
<i>Lettice.</i>	239
<i>Menages.</i>	211
<i>Monks (none.)</i>	218
<i>Miller's-Thumb.</i>	224
<i>Mufflers.</i>	230
<i>Mushrooms.</i>	240
<i>Naked Statues commended.</i>	220
<i>Old Women Witches.</i>	222
<i>Owls.</i>	227
<i>Portcochers and Remises.</i>	212
<i>Post Chaises Ravillons not in England.</i>	215
<i>Publick Cries.</i>	218
<i>Play-Things.</i>	230
<i>Pox!</i>	233
<i>Pick-Pockets.</i>	236
<i>Recreations and Walks.</i>	215
<i>A Rummer of two Quarts.</i>	223
<i>Rosemary, &c.</i>	235
<i>Squares, St. James's, Bloomsbury, &c.</i>	213
<i>Signs in the Street prodigious large!</i>	216
<i>Streets lighted.</i>	219
<i>—— Clean.</i>	ibid.
<i>Statues.</i>	220
<i>Stricklebacks.</i>	224
<i>Small Coal Kettles to light a Pipe.</i>	236
<i>Salt.</i>	238
<i>Soups.</i>	241
<i>Things wanting in England.</i>	212
<i>Tennis-Balls.</i>	231
<i>Turnips.</i>	239
	A

A
 JOURNAL
 TO
 LONDON,
 In the Year 1698.

*After the Ingenious Method of that
 made by Dr. Martin L..... to
 Paris, in the same Year, &c.*

THIS Tract was written chiefly Page 1.
 to satisfy my own Curiosity; Curiosity
 and being in a Place where I
 had little to do, I thought fit to write
 a Book for such People as had idle time
 enough upon their Hands to read it.
 The English Nation value themselves
 upon a plain Honesty, join'd with Ho-
 spitality; these make them courteous
 to Strangers, but they are not very ea-
 sie with their Curiosity. For they do
 not

Knightsbridge and Islington

Killing in an Air-Pump.

Lettice.

Menages.

Monks (none.)

Miller's-Thumb.

Mufflers.

Musrooms.

Naked Statues commend.

Old Women Witches.

Owls.

Portcochers and Remise

Post Chaises Rouillons

Publick Cries.

Play-Things.

Pox!

Pick-Pockets.

Recreations and

A Rammer of the

Rosemary, &c.

Squares, St.

Signs in the

Streets

Stat

St

S

London, after a tedious
 weather; for I fell sick
 and lay dangerously ill

P. 4.

I did not see the tithe of
 to be seen; because for
 wanted a Relish, particu-
 larly in Building, though
 Grandeur of a City chief-
 ly in Buildings; and I verily
 thought London to be one of the most
 magnificent in Europe.

P. 5.

It is most certain, that the com-
 mon of London, live dispers'd
 in Houses, whereas in Paris,
 from Four to Five, and to Ten
 or distinct Families in many
 from whence I infer that as to
 the quality Paris may be more po-
 pular in London, although perhaps
 the selling mayn't be so wholesome
 only.

Menages.

P. 5.

And the Houses some of hewn
 stone, some of Brick with free
 as the Crown-Tavern upon Lud-
 Hill, and the Corner House of
 Min-Lane, and several others.

Brick and Stone
 Houses.

P. 5. *not build and dress mostly for Figure, as the French, who are certainly the most Polite Nation in the World, and can praise aad court with a better Grace than the rest of Mankind.*

P. 2. *I did not intend to put on the Spectacles of the present State of England: Written by Dr. Chamberlain, nor any Survey of the same, for trusting to my Eyes, I had a mind to see without 'em.*

P. 2. *But to content you, Reader, I promise not to trouble you with Ceremonies, either of State, or Church, or Politicks; for though I met with an English Gentleman, who proffer'd to shew me the Princes of the Blood, the Prime Ministers of State, the Lord Mayor, and other Officers belonging to a City of so immense a greatness as that of London; yet I refus'd the Civility, and told him, that I took more pleasure to see honest*

John Sharp, and Sir Charles Cotterel compar'd.

John Sharp of Hackney, in his white Frock, crying Turneps ho! Four Bunches a Penny! than Sir Charles Cotterel making room for an Ambassadour; and I found my self better dispos'd, and more apt to learn the Physiognomy of a hundred Weeds, than of five or six Princes.

I ar-

I arriv'd at London, after a tedious Journey, in bad Weather; for I fell sick upon the Road, and lay dangerously ill of the Tooth-ach. P. 4.

I believe I did not see the tithe of what deserves to be seen; because for many things I wanted a Relish, particularly for Painting and Building, though I confess the Grandeur of a City chiefly consists in Buildings; and I verily believe London to be one of the most Beautiful and Magnificent in Europe. P. 5.

It is also most certain, that the common People of London, live dispers'd in single Houses, whereas in Paris, there are from Four to Five, and to Ten Menages or distinct Families in many Houses, from whence I infer that as to the Commonalty Paris may be more populous than London, although perhaps their Dwelling mayn't be so wholesome and cleanly. Menages. P. 5.

I found the Houses some of hewn Brick and Stone entire, some of Brick with free Stone; as the Crown-Tavern upon Ludgate-Hill, and the Corner House of Birchin-Lane, and several others. Houses.

P. 8.
Port-cochers
and Remises.

Divers of the Citizens Houses *have Port-cochers to drive in a Coach, or a Cart either, and consequently have Courts within, and mostly Remises to set them up,* such Persons as have no Port-cochers, and consequently no Courts or Remises, set up their Coaches at other Places, and let their Horses stand at Livery.

P. 8.
Cellar Windows.

The Cellar Windows of most Houses are grated with strong Bars of Iron, to keep Thieves out, and Newgate is grated up to the Top to keep them in. Which must be a vast Expence!

P. 9.
Bureaus.

As the Houses are magnificent without, so they furnish them within accordingly. But I could not find that they had any Bureaus of Ivory.

P. 9.
Things wanting in England,
for want of
Commerce
with France.

Upon viewing the Braziers and Turners Shops, I found it true, *what my Country Man Monsieur Justel formerly told me, that according to his Catalogue there were near threescore Utensils, and Conveniencies of Life more in England than in France. But then the English, since the breach of their Commerce with France, lie under great necessities of several Commodities fitting*
for

for the ease and support of Humane Life, as *Counterfeit Pearl Necklaces, Fans, Tooth-picks, and Tooth-pick-Cases,* and especially Prunes, the Calamity of which has been so great for Ten Years last past, that they have not had enough to lay round their Plumb-porridge at *Christmas.*

P. 142.

I must, to give a faithful Account, descend even to the Kennels: *The Gutters are deep, and lain with rough Edges, which make the Coaches not to glide easily over 'em,* but occasion an Employment for an industrious sort of People called Kennel-Rakers.

P. 10.
Kennels.

The Squares in London are many and very beautiful, as St. James's, Soho, Bloomsbury, Red-Lyon, Devonshire none of the largest, and Hogsdon not yet finish'd. But that which makes the dwelling in this City very diverting, is the facility of going out into the Fields, as to Knightsbridge, where is an excellent Spring-Garden, to Marribone, where is a very good Bowling-Green, Islington as famous for Cakes, as Stepney is for Bunns.

P. 10.
Squares.
St. James's,
Bloomsbury.
P. 10.

Knightsbridge
and Islington.

P. 11. *But to descend to a more particular Review of this great City, I think it not amiss to speak first of the Streets.*

Coaches. There are *Coaches* in the Streets which are very numerous, but the *Fiacres* are not hung with double Springs at the four Corners, which Springs would insensibly break all *Folts*. So that I found the case alter'd in *England*; and I that had rather ride in a *Fiacre* at *Paris*, than in the easiest Chariot of a Lord Ambassador; to my great Astonishment at *London*, found that in a Hackney Coach, there was not a *Folt* but what affected a Man, from whence I drew these surprizing Conclusions.

P. 13. First, that a Hackney is a miserable *Voiture*; and next, that a Man may be more tired in an Hour in that, than in six Hours riding in my Lord Ambassador's easiest Chariot.

P. 13. I saw a Boy that had harness'd two
 Boy in a little Coach. Dogs, which drew a small *Voiture* with a Burden in it, and I saw a little Master in a little *Vinegretté*, drawn along by two Boys, much bigger than himself, and push'd behind by a Maid. These I was willing to omit, as think-
 ing

ing them at first sight scandalous, and a very fest, they being wretched Businesses in so magnificent a City.

Finding that neither Post-chaises nor Rouillions were in use in London, I told them of 'em, how both Horses pull, but one only is in the Thilles, how the Coachman mounts the Rouillion, but for the Chaise he only mounts the side Horse, and that they might be introduced to good purpose. But I found the English Curiosity so small, that I did not see any Rouillion made during my six Months stay in London.

As for their Recreations and Walks, St. James's Park is frequented by People of Quality, who if they have a mind to have better and freer Air, drive to Hyde Park, where is a Ring for the Coaches to drive round, and hard by is Mrs. Price's, where are incomparable Syllabubs; out of the other parts of the Town, they go to Hampstead and Cane-Wood, (an admirable Place for Nuts, as Mother Huff's for Bottle-Ale) scarce any side amiss. I had almost forgot that in St. James's Park are many Seats, for the Entertainment of all People, the Lao-
P 4 queys

Post-chaises,
Rouillions not
in England.

P. 15.
Recreations
and Walks.

P. 14.

queys and Mob excepted; but of this more hereafter.

P. 16.
Signs in the
Streets.

'Tis pretty to observe how the Magistrates indulge the Inhabitants of this great City, by this small instance, for whereas in Paris the King has caused the Citizens to take down their Signs, and not to exceed a small measure of Square. In London they may be of what measure they please, even to a monstrous bigness, as my great Curiosity observ'd, in the Sign of the Ship-Tavern, and the Castle-Tavern in Fleet-street, which has almost obscur'd the Sun; and Barbers hang out Poles of a great huge length, almost as long as a Miffen-Mast.

P. 16.
Inns.
The White
Horse in Fleet-
street, &c.

There are a great many publick Inns in London, where Lodgings are to be let, as the Bull-Inn in Bishopsgate-street, the Saracen's-Head in Friday-street, the White-Horse in Fleet-street, and others. But besides these there are divers other Places so called; as Clifford's-Inn, Clement's-Inn, Lyon's-Inn, &c. where several Gentlemen Practitioners of the Law reside. This seems as it were to denote that heretofore Attorneys might lodge

lodge in *Publick-Inns* as well as other *Strangers*.

In the River of Thames, both above Bridge and below, are vast numbers of Boats of Wood, Hay, Charcoal, Corn, Wine, and other Commodities. When a Frost comes there are not so many. But when a Thaw comes, they are often in danger of being split and crush'd to pieces. And upon my Word, there have been great losses to the Owners of such Boats and Goods, upon these occasions. The reason why there are more Boats below Bridge than above, is because there is a Custom-House, which brings into the King of England a Revenue able to defend the Sovereignty of the Seas against any Enemy whatsoever; and the reason why there lie so many Hundred large Vessels of all sorts, and of all Nations, is because they cannot get through Bridge Heigh! and there are a great many light Boats loaden with Brooms, Gingerbread, Tobacco, and a Dram of the Bottle Ho! Above Bridge is a vast Boat, with a House upon it, and a Garden in the Garret; and further up the River, at Chelfey,

*P. 17.
Boats.*

is a Land-Ship, very large built, on purpose never to go to Sea.

P. 20.
Beggars.

There are *Beggars* in *London*, and People whose Necessities force them to ask Relief from such as they think able to afford it.

No Monks.

But there are no *Monks* who declare against Marriage. And a certain learned Person told me, that he did not like *starved Monks*, but that he was for *free Marriage*; and that the *Flesh-eaters* will ever defend themselves, if not beat the *Lenten Men*.

[P. 21.

Therefore he was *entirely* for Propagation, that Men might be like the Stars in the Firmament, or the Shells and Sand upon the Sea-shore; and so notwithstanding any Circumstances of Life, Age or Fortune, should marry; and that it was as prudent in an old Man of Threescore and ten, as in a Youth of One and twenty.

Publick Cries.
P. 22.

There is a great deal of Noise in this City, of publick Cries of Things to be sold, and great disturbance from Pamphlets and Hawkers. The Gazetts come out twice a Week, and a great many buy them. When a thing is lost, they do

do not as in *Paris*, put a *printed Paper on the Wall*, but if it be of small value, the Bell-man cries it, and if it be a thing of greater moment, as for Example, a *Lapdog*, &c. then they put it in the Advertisements.

The Streets are lighted all the Winter, but there is an impertinent Usage of the People at London, not to light 'em when the Moon shines. They ridiculously defend themselves, by saying they can see by Moonshine, and have no more reason to hold a Candle to the Moon than to the Sun. There were three young Gentlemen of good Families in a Frolick, went a scouring, brokethe Lights, and were sent to the Counter, and could not be releas'd thence without diligent Application of Friends, and paying Garnish to their fellow Prisoners.

Streets lighted.
P. 25.

P. 25.

The Avenues to the City, and all the Streets are paved with Pebbles, Flints, and Rag-Stones, and there is great care to keep them clean. In Winter, for Example, upon melting of the Ice, you shall see all the Prentices and Porters up in Arms, with Brooms and Paring Shovels, so that in a few Hours time, all parts

Streets clean,

parts of the Town are to admiration clean and neat again to walk on.

Dust.
P. 25.

I could heartily wish I had been at London in Summer, to have seen whether they have more Dust at London than in Paris. I have notwithstanding, in my curious Enquiries after Dust, found that there are many Dust-Carts about the Town, and there are several Women that take delight, and as I have heard, pay Money to ride in 'em. A fine Lady about the Town was taken thence, and upon her change of clean Linnen, took upon her self the Title of *Clinderaxa*.

Statues.

There are several Statues, both at *Charing-cross*, in the City, and at the *Exchange*, but my Relish being not for Art but Nature, as I have before declared, I think fit to meddle with 'em, as little as I can.

Naked Statues
commended at
*Hyde-Park-
Corner*.

P. 29.
P. 30.

I happen'd to go with a Lady to *Hyde-Park-Corner*, where in an open Area we saw several naked Statues, at which she out of a fond Humour, or hot Fit of Devotion, took some offence. I told her, *Cicero* somewhere says, that some of the ancient wise Men thought
I
there

there was nothing naturally obscene, but that every thing might be call'd by its own Name: She told me I was making an Apology for talking obscenely. I reply'd no, but added, *Why should Nudity be so offensive, since a very great part of the World yet defies Cloaths, and ever did so; and the parts they do most affect to cover, are from a certain necessity only.* At which she blush'd, and I for the sake of further Discourse begun a long Story about Roman Cloaths, and told her, *a Roman was as soon undress'd as I can put off my Gloves and Shoes. For he had nothing to do but to loose the Girdle of the Tunica, and to draw up both his Arms from under the Tunica, and he was in Bed immediately; whereas I had a hundred Fatigues to undergo, as unbuttoning my Collar, untying my Knee-strings; and several other things that would make a Man impatient to think of.* I told her likewise it was *after the first Ages of the Commonwealth, that they found out the invention of putting a Shirt next the Skin; that as for Ruffles and Steenkirks, they were never added in the ve-*

P. 30.

P. 30.

P. 31.

P. 31.

Flannel Shirts
found out at
Rome.

P. 31, 32.
No Steenkirks
at Rome.

P. 33.
Commendati-
on of Linnen
Shirts.

ry Splendor and Luxury of the Empire. I continued my Discourse, that I much admire I could never meet with a Statue in London, but what was cloathed with a Toga pura, and no representation of a Bullated one. I told her, that the Romans indeed wore Flannel Shirts, but in my mind a fair Linnen Shirt every Day, is as great a preservative to Neatness and Cleanness of the Skin, as going to the Bagnio was to the Romans. The Lady smil'd, and told me, Sir, I am glad you have cloath'd the poor Creatures that we found naked. This seeming to be spoke in a ridiculous way, something provoked me, but spying a little Statue of Mother Shipton, whose Face was deep within the Quoufure; says I, Madam, this Woman looks as if she were asbanned of her Cheat: It was the Fancy of King Henry the 8th's time to make old Women Prophetesses, but I think to make them Sage and Venefica, (that is in plain English, Sorceresses and Poisoners) is reasonable enough, for Age makes all People spiteful, but more the weaker Sex. So we parted in chagrin, for I believe

Old Women
Witches.

P. 34.

believe the Lady, modestly speaking, was upwards of Fifty.

I heard of several Persons that had great Collections of Rarities, Pictures, and Statues. But I was resolved to visit but a few, and those the most *Curious*; and when I made any Observations, that they should be to the purpose.

So I visited Mr. Doncaster, He entertained me very Civilly: He has a very fine Octogon Room, with a Dome. He has very fine Pictures, though I must confess as before, *I have no relish for Painting.* He show'd me some Pictures of Rubens, in which the Allegoric Assistants in the Tableaux are very airy and fancifully set out. He show'd me likewise one of Vandike, but being painted in Disbabile, it had a Foppish Night-Gown and Old Quoisure. Which lead me into this Reflection, that the modern Painters have hereby an opportunity to be idle. He has several other Curiosities; among the rest was a Roman Glass, whose very bottom was smooth and very little umbilicate. He show'd me likewise a great Rummer of two Quarts, very

Mr. Doncaster.

P. 36.

P. 39.

P. 40.

P. 38.

Rummer of two Quarts.

very proper for Rhenish Wine, and Limon and Sugar in the midst of Summer; I found that the Foot of the latter was more *umbilicated* than the former. He then diverted me with a Copy of the Writing said to be the Devil's Writing, kept in *Queen's-College* in *Oxford*. Upon which I began the Discourse of these matters; I told him, that the *Chinese* were very much *embarrass'd* in their Writing, as this Writing seem'd to be. But I was rather inclin'd to think this the *Boustrophedon* way, mention'd by *Suidas*, like the *Racers* about the *Meta* in the *Cirque*. But I could not find that he had any Apprehension of the matter. In this Collection I saw a *Miller's Thumb*, which he told me was taken by a Miller with his Thumb and Fore-finger. It is very like a *Hippocampus* as to the thick Belly and Breast of it. With this I was extremely pleas'd, and am infinitely oblig'd to this *Mr. Doncaster*, for he show'd me several sort of *Tadpoles* and *Sticklebacks*, which only for bigness are not much unlike a *Pope*, or *Ruff*, and pre-

P. 48.

P. 51.

Miller's Thumb
P. 58.

Sticklebacks.

presented me with one of 'em, which I design to give a draught of.

I was to visit Mr. *Muddifond*; I was sorry to hear that he had *some thoughts* concerning the *Heart of a Hedghog*, which had made a *very great breach betwixt Mr. Goodenough and himself*. I could have wish'd, I might have reconcil'd the Animosity. *But it is to be hoped there may come good from an honest Emulation*. I had several Discourses with Mr. *Muddifond*, about an *Old Cat and a Young Kitling in an Air Pump*, and how the *Cat died after 16 Pumps*, but the *Kitling surviv'd 500 Pumps*. Upon which he fell into a learned Discourse, of the lives of *Cats*; and at last agreed upon this Distinction, That it ought not to be said that *Cats*, but that *Kitlings* have nine Lives. And after the Dispute ended, he very obligingly procured me a *Human Heart*. But I must confess the Generosity of the *English* in this, for not many Days after Mr. *Baddington*, procured me another, which was extremely Grateful.

I was commended by a Friend to Mr. *Brownsworth*, a Person that belongs to

Mr. Muddifond. P. 66, 67.

Kitling in an Air Pump.

P. 2.

P. 72.

Mr. Brownsworth.

Q

to the Tower of *London*. He is a Civil Gentleman, but his Genius led him more to Politicks than Curiosity. He proffer'd to shew me the new Armory, in which are Arms, as he told me, for above a Hundred Thousand Men, all dispos'd in a manner most surprizing and magnificent; as likewise another Armory, where are Arms for Twenty Thousand Men more. He would likewise have shew'd me the Horse Armory, a Royal Train of Artillery, and several Cannons taken out of the *Trident* Prize. He would likewise have carried me to see the Crown Imperial, and other Jewels belonging to it. I humbly thank'd him, and told him, that my *Curiosity* led me otherwise, and *that my Observations inclin'd rather to Nature than Dominion*. Upon which smiling he said, he hoped he should gratifie me, and immediately led me to a place where we saw Lyons, Tygers, and two very remarkable Catamountains. I took more particular Notice of two Owls, of an *immense Greatness*, but by their being without
Horns,

P. 2.

Oylse
P. 73.
P. 2.

*Horns, I take 'em not to be a distinct P. 73.
Species from the European.*

But that with which I was most de- Calf with a
Top-Knot.
lighted, was a Calf-Skin stuf, 'twas
admirable to behold, a certain Tumor
or Excrefcence it had upon its Forehead,
in all Points refembling the Commodos
or Top-Knots now in Fashion. Upon
this I exprest my Thanks to Mr.
Brownfworth in the moft Obliging
Terms I could. He then told me the
Royal Mint was not far off; upon
which I faid, I was a great Ad-
mirer of Coins, and defired him to
give me an account of what Coins there
were in *England*. He began to tell me,
that about three Years ago the Cur-
rent Coin of the Kingdom confifted of
old Money, Coin'd by feveral Kings;
that thofe Coins were clipt and debafed
to a very great degree, but that the
King, with the Advice of his Parliament,
in the very height of the War with
France, had eftablifh'd a Paper Credit
(or if you please to call it Coin) of Bills,
iffed out of the Exchequer, and Notes
from the Royal Bank of *England*, a-
mounting to prodigious Sums; that at
Q 2 present

present all our Silver is in Mill'd Money, either of the two last Kings, or his present Majesty, of which there is so great a Quantity, that Posterity will be apt to think, that there were scarce any Prince that ever Coin'd before him. This Money, and Credit, have circulated so far, and are in so great a plenty, that in a late Subscription to a *New East India Company*, Two Millions Sterling were subscrib'd in less than two Days time, and as much more excluded -- I believe the Man would have run on till Evening, if I had not thus interrupted him: Sir, said I, I beg you to consider, that I am a *Virtuoso*, and that your present Discourse is quite out of my Element: Sir, you would oblige me much more, if you could find me any Coin from *Palmira*, more particularly of *Zenobia*, *Odenatus*, or *Vabalathus*, and that I preferr'd a *VABALATHUS UC RIMPR*, or a *VABALATHUS AUG*, before Twenty of the best Pieces of Gold coin'd in the *Tower*. The Gentleman very civilly reply'd, that he would endeavour to satisfy my *Cu-
sity* ;

P. 97.

Coins of
Vabalathus.
P. 115.

sity; that he had at Home two rusty Copper Pieces, with which he intended to present me (which he accordingly did the next Day) that he had been told by a Person of the *Belles Lettres*, that they were dug out of the Isle of Scilly, and that One was of *Cathampton*, a Saxon Prince, the other of *Goclenia* his Daughter and Successor: they have both very odd Characters, (if any) about 'em, I design to give the Reader a Cut of them. The Evening coming on, and my Thanks returned to him, we parted.

Coins of *Cathampton* and *Goclenia*.
P. 121.

I was to see Mr. Shuttleworth, whose Friendship I greatly value: He has many Stones from Scotland; there is one the most Curious of all, concerning which he is ready to publish a Dissertation. 'Tis a Catalogue in three Columns, of the Names of the most Principal Persons that were Kill'd at Chivey Chase. Widdrington closes the Column, and after his Name there is a Noble Pindarick, in which he is Recorded, upon the Cutting off his Legs, to have fought upon his Stumps. Of the Antiquity of this Stone besides the known History and

P. 46.
Monument of
Chivey-Chase.

Names which justify the times of these Men, the Figure of the Letters, and the blackness of 'em, particularly of the word **Stumps**, are undoubted Arguments.

Asses Snails,
&c.

P. 60.

Ibid.

Ibid.

P. 61.

P. 73.

P. 103.

P. 43.

Playthings,

Puppets,

Rat les.

P. 111.

A Dissertation
of Muffiers.

He shew'd me a Thousand other Rarities, as the Skin of a Cap Ass, many very excellent Land Snails, a Freshwater Mussel from Chatham; a thin Oyster; a very large Wood Frog, with the Extremity of the Toes webbed.

He shew'd me some Papers of Swammerdam, in which were some small Treatises, or rather some Figures only of the Tadpole. Again, Figures relating to the Natural History of a certain Day-Butterfly, and of some considerable number of Snails, as well Naked as Fluviatile. He shew'd me a vast number of great Cases in which were Play-things, or Puppets, all of them brought from France, except one Sistrum, or Ægyptian Rattle, with three loose, or running Wires cross it. I proffer'd him my Assistance, to complete so useful a Collection, as that of Play-things and Rattles.

I was infinitely pleased with this Gentleman's Company, especially when he shew'd

shew'd me a Dissertation he had written out fair for the Press, about a certain ancient Intaglia of Medals of Ptolomæus Auletes, or the Player upon the Flute; in this he said the thin Muffler was the most Remarkable. Upon this I told him, that I had a Dissertation concerning the Remarkable Thickness and Thinness of Mufflers, with which I would present him.

One Toy I took notice of, which was a Collection of Tennis Balls, for three hundred Years or more; some of them were sent by a French King, to King Henry V. and there are Patterns of all that the English have sent back, from the bigness of the smallest bor'd Musquet, to the Shells of the largest Mortars.

P. 93.
Tennis Balls.

I went to see an old Woman (that shall be nameless) she was 91 Years of Age. I was surprized to find her Body in Ruins. It was a perfect Mortification to see the sad decays of Nature. To hear her talk with her Lips hanging about a Toothless Mouth, and her words flying abroad at Random; this put me in mind of the Sybils uttering Oracles, and how

P. 95.
An old Woman.

other *old Women*, call'd *Witches*, have been since employ'd on this *Errand*, and have at very unreasonable times of Night been forced to bestride their *Broom-staff* on such like occasions.

I would have seen a very Famous Library, near *St. James's Park*, but I was told, that the Learned Library-Keeper was so busie in answering a Book which had been lately wrote against him, concerning *Phalaris*, that it would be rudeness any ways to interrupt him; though I had heard of his *singular Humanity*, both in *France* and other places.

Auction.

I was at an Auction of Books, at *Tom's Coffee-house*, near *Ludgate*, where were above fifty People. Books were sold with a great deal of trifling and delay, as with us, but very Cheap; those Excellent Authors *Monsieur Maimbourg*, *Monsieur Karillas*, and *Monsieur le Grand*, tho' they were all guilt on the Back, and would have made a very considerable Figure in a Gentleman's Study, yet after much tediousness were sold for such Trifling Sums, that I am ashamed to name 'em.

The

The Pox here is the great business of the ^{POX.}
Town. This secret Service has introduced ^{P. 236.}
little contemptible Animals of all sorts in- ^{P. 239.}
to business; and Quacks here, as with us,
do thrive vastly unto great Riches.

It was very pleasant diversion to me
to read upon the Walls, every where about
the Town, the Quacks Bills in great Un-
cial Letters,

As

Aqua Tetrachymagogon.

Another,

Read, Try, Judge, and Speak as You
Find.

Another,

The Unborn Doctor, that Cures all
Diseases. He is to be spoke with at a
Boiling Cooks, in Old Bedlam, from
Tentill Two, and afterwards at his Stage
in Morefields.

Another,

Another.

*At the Golden-Ball, and Lilly's-Head,
John Cafe lives, tho' Saffold's dead.*

By these Bills it is evident, there is yet a certain Modesty and Decorum left in concealing this Disease, and People, tho' they may have Failings in private, don't care to expose themselves to the publick. There are Women, that are Seventh Daughters, that do admirable Cures, and there are People that can pick Pockets, and afterwards by consulting the Stars, tell you who it was that did it.

P. 238.

Chocolate and
Tea.

P. 169.

*I met with a Gentleman that told me a Secret, That the old Romans in their Luxury, took their Tea and Chocolate, after a full Meal, and every Man was his own Cook in that Case, particularly Cæsar, that most admirable and most accomplish'd Prince, being resolv'd to Eat and Drink to excess before he lay down to Table, Emeticen agebat, prepared for himself his Chocolate
and*

and Tea. He presented me with a Roman Tea-Dish, and a Chocolate-Pot, which I take to be about Augustus's time, because it is very rusty; my Maid, very ignorantly, was going to scour it, and had done me an immense Damage.

I saw several Gardens at Kingstand; ^{P. 187.} the Gardiner was an Artist, and had ^{Rosemary and Marum Syriacum.} some Plants in Cases in good order, not to be seen elsewhere, as Marum Syriacum, Rosemary-Bushes, &c.

I was at Chelsey, where I took particular notice of these Plants in the Green-House at that time: As, ^{P. 183.}

Urtica male olens Japonia, the stinking Nettle of Japan.

Goosberia sterilis Armenia, the Armenian Goosberry-bush, that bears no Fruit, this had been potted thirty Years.

Cordis Quies Persia, which the English call Hearts-ease, or Love and Idleness, a very curious Plant.

Brambelia Fructificans Laplandia, or the blooming Bramble of Lapland.

With a Hundred other curious Plants, as a particular Collection of Briars

Briars and Thorns, which were some part of the Curse of the Creation.

P. 229.
Small-coal Kettles.

The Winter was very rude and fierce. Multitudes had little Tin Kettles in their Houses, with Small-coal kindled, to light their Pipes withal; tho' in some Places they use Candles, in others Salamanders.

P. 179.
Bartholomew-Fair.

Pick-Pockets.

I was at *Bartholomew-Fair*. It consists of most Toy-shops, also Fiance and Pictures, Ribbon-shops, no Books; many Shops of Confectioners, where any Woman may commodiously be treated: *Knavery is here in perfection, dextrous Cut-purses, and Pick-pockets.* I went to see the dancing on the Ropes, which was admirable. Coming out I met a Man that would have taken off my Hat, but I secur'd it, and was going to draw my Sword, crying out, *Begar! Damn'd Rogue! Morbleu! &c.* when on a sudden I had a hundred People about me, crying, Here Monsieur, see *Jeptba's Rasb Vow*; here, Monsieur, see the *tall Dutch Woman*; see the *Tyger*, says another; see the *Horse and no Horse*, whose Tail stands where his Head should do; see the *German Artist, Monsieur*;

Monfieur; fee the *Siege of Namur*,
Monfieur: So that betwixt Rudeness
and Civility, I was forc'd to get into
à *Fiacre*, and with an *Air of Haste*,
and a full Trot, got home to my Lodg-
ings. P. 10.

I was at *St. James's Park*; there
were no *Pavillions*, nor *Decoration of*
Treillage and Flowers; but I saw there
a vast number of *Ducks*; these were a
most surprising sight; I could not forbear
to say to Mr. Johnson, who was pleased
to accompany me in this Walk, that sure
all the Ponds in England had contribu-
ted to this profusion of Ducks; which
he took so well, that he ran immedi-
ately to an old Gentleman that sat in
a Chair, and was feeding of 'em; he
rose up very obligingly, embraced me,
and saluted me with a Kiss, and invited
me to Dinner, telling me, he was in-
finitely oblig'd to me for flattering the
King's Ducks. Ducks. P. 207.

Of the Food of the Londoners.

The Diet of the Londoners consists
chiefly of Bread and Meat, which they
use Bread.
P. 146.

use instead of *Herbs*. *Bread is there as in Paris, finer and courser*, according as they take out the Bran. This I observ'd, that whereas we have a great deal of Cabbage, and but a little bit of Meat, they will have monstrous Pieces of Beef; I think they call 'em *Rumps* and *Buttocks*, with a few Carrots, that stand at a distance, as if they were frightened; nay, I have seen a thing they call a *Sir-Loin*, without any Herbs at all, so immense, that a *French Footman* could scarce set it upon the Table.

Salt.
P. 147.

They use *very white Salt*, notwithstanding, *I told 'em, the gray Salt of France is incomparably better, and more wholesome.*

Grey-Pease.
P. 148.

The *common People feed much upon Grey-Pease, of which there are great Provisions made, and to be had ready Boiled.* I believe they delight in 'em most for Supper, for every Night there goes by a Woman crying, *Hot Grey-Pease and Bacon.* Tho' I take Pease to be too windy for Supper-meat, and am inclinable to believe, that *Hot Ox-Cheek, and Bak'd-Wardens, cried at the same time, may be wholesomer.*

Their

Their Roots differ much from ours, there are no long Turnips, but round ones; Hackney, near London, is famous for this most excellent Root; they are most excellent with boil'd and stew'd Mutton, and sometimes with stew'd Beef. Turnips. P. 149.

I found more Cabbage in London than I expected, and saw a great many reserves of old Stalks in their publick Gardens. I ask'd the Reason. I was told the *English* were Fantastick, as to Herbs and Pulse; that one Trade or Society of Men fancied them and Cucumbers, and that a whole Country were as much Admirers of Beans and Bacon; and this they thought might be the reason of it. Cabbage. P. 150.

Lettice is the great and universal Sallet; but I did not find much Roman Lettice, because, about ten Years ago, a Gentleman sending his Footman to Market, he mistook, and ask'd for Papist Lettice, and the ill Name has hindred the Vent of it ever since. Lettice. P. 151.

There are several others in the Herb Market, as Mint, Sorrel, Parsley, very much us'd with Chickens, White-Beets, Red- Ibid. P. 152.

Red-Beets, and *Asparagus*; these they tie up in Bundles, and impose so far, as not to sell under a Hundred at a time.

P. 151.

P. 152,

This City is well serv'd with Carp, Herrings, Cod, Sprats, Lobsters, and Mackarel; of which there are such incredible Quantities, that there is a publick Allowance for Mackarel, as well as Milk, to be cried on Sundays.

P. 152.

Mushrooms.

Being desirous to see the Markets, I had a Friend, that one Morning carried me to *Leaden-Hall*. I desir'd to know what *Mushrooms* they had in the *Market*. I found but few, at which *I was surpriz'd*, for I have all my Life *been very Curious and Inquisitive about* this kind of *Plant*, but I was absolutely astonish'd to find, as that for *Champignons* and *Moriglio's*, they were as great Strangers to 'em as if they had been bred in *Japan*.

P. 154

P. 153.

He promis'd to carry me to the *Flesh-Market*, and there to make me amends; but when I came there, alas! there was a thousand times too much of it to be good, the sight of such a *Quantity* was enough to surfeit one. I verily believe

believe in my Conscience there were more Oxen than Cabbages, and more Legs of Mutton than Heads of Garlick in the Market. What barbarous Soups then must these poor People eat! *Their Veal* has not that beautiful Redness which belongs to *ours*, and indeed their Mutton seems more like it, only it is fatter; and their Beef is large and fat, to that degree, that it is almost impossible to roast it dry enough for to make it fit for any Christian (that has the least of our Country Indisposition about him) to eat it with any safety.

Soups,
P. 157.

There were several Mountains of *Chine of Beef*. this Beef, which they call'd *Barons* and *Chines*, which they told me were for one of the Sheriffs. I'll undertake with one of these *Chines*, together with Cabbage, Turnips, and other Roots, Herbs and Onions proportionable, to make Soup enough for the Parliament of *Paris*.

The English People, by Custom, covet the freshest Meat, and cannot endure the least tendency to Putrefaction, which gives it a higher and salter Taste; for as Meat rots, it becomes more urinous

P. 158.
English no Lovers of stinking Meat.

R

and

and salt, which is all in all in the matter of Soups. I saw but one Fowl in the Market that was fit to be eaten; its Smell was delicious, and its Colour of a beautiful Green; I desired my Friend to ask the Price, but the Poulterer told him it was sold to a French Merchant.

P. 159.

P. 148.

P. 174.

Ibid.

P. 178.

P. 180.

I have several other things that I might discourse of, as *Kentish-Pippins*, *Pears*, *Kidney-Beans*, and *Lentils*. *Preaching*, *Gaming*, *Coaching*, *Carting*, *Walking*, *Sitting*, *Standing*, &c. I would likewise have given the Reader the Cuts of the *Nidus Trochilli Anglicani*, or *Wrens Nest*, a *Stickleback*, two *Snails*, two *Grashoppers*, and those admirable Coins of *Cacathampton*, and *Goclenia*, but that my Bookseller said the Graver was out of the way. What may be wanting in this, some other Journeys, that I design to the two Universities, *Norwich*, *Bristol*, *Exeter*, *Canterbury*, and other trading Places, I hope will supply.

F I N I S.

Upon reviewing my Notes, I find the following remarkable Things omitted in my Treatise; which, that the Publick may not want, I have thrown into a Postscript.

The Wines follow, and Waters to drink.

HARE-COURT has excellent Water, P. 160.
Water.
 some People use *New-River*, others *Thames-Water*: I told them, that we had several Liquors in *France*, P. 161.
 as *Vin de Bonne, Volne, Mulso, Chabre, Condrieu, and D'Arbris, Ratafia*, otherwise called *Cherry-Brandy, Vattée, Fenoulliet de l'Isle de Ree*. He answer'd me, that he had a thousand such sort of Liquors, as *Humtie-Dumtie, Three-Threads, Four-Threads, Old-Pharoah, Knockdown, Hugmetée, Shouldrée, Clamber-Crown, Hot-Pots at Newgate-Market, Fox-comb, Blind-Pinneaux, Stiffle, &c.* P. 164.
Humtie-Dumtie, &c.

R 2

I must

I must not omit a famous Sight in *Drury-Lane*, a Place remarkable for Modesty and Piety ; there is a Sign of *six Dogs*, that plough'd an Acre of Ground, which, I believe, may, for want of Horses, be introduced into *France with good effect*. They have very good Mastiffs, that may serve for *Dragoons*, but they will scarce fall upon *Protestants*.

T H E

THE
FURMETARY.

A very

Innocent and Harmless

P O E M.

In Three CANTO's.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott*, at the *Cross-Keys*, in
Fleet-street, and *H. Clements*, at the *Half-*
Moon, in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

1. The first part of the report...

2. The second part of the report...

3. The third part of the report...

4. The fourth part of the report...

5. The fifth part of the report...

6. The sixth part of the report...

7. The seventh part of the report...

8. The eighth part of the report...

The P R E F A C E.

THE Author of the following Poem may be thought to write for Fame, and the Applause of the Town, but he wholly disowns it; for he writes only for the publick Good, the Benefit of his Country, and the Manufacture of England. It is well known, that Grave Senators have often at the Palace-Yard, refresh'd themselves with Barley-Broth in a Morning, which has had a very solid Influence on their Counsels; it is therefore hoped that other Persons may use it, with the like success. No Man can be ignorant, how of late Years Coffee and Tea in a Morning has prevail'd; nay, cold Waters have obtain'd their Commendation, and Wells are sprung up from Acton to Islington, and cross the Water to Lambeth. These Liquors have several eminent Champions of all Professions. But there have not been wanting Persons in all Ages, that have shewn a true Love for their Country, and the proper Diet of it, as Water-gruel, Milk-Porridge, Rice-Milk, and especially Furmetry, both with Plumbs and without; to this end several worthy Persons have encourag'd the eating such wholesome Diet in a Morning; and that the Poor my be provided, they have desired several Matrons to stand at Smithfield-Bars, Leaden-Hall-Market, Stocks-Market, and divers other noted Places in the City, especially

at Fleet-Ditch, there to dispense Furmetry to labouring People, and the Poor, at reasonable Rates, at Three-half-Pence, and Two-Pence a Dish, which is not dear, the Plumbs being consider'd.

The Places are generally stiled Furmetrys, because that Food has got the general esteem; but that at Fleet-Ditch, I take to be one of the most remarkable, and therefore I have stiled it **The Furmetary**; And could easily have had a Certificate of the usefulness of this Furmetary, signed by several eminent Car-Men, Gardiners, Journey-Men-Tailors, and Basket-Women, who have promis'd to contribute to the maintenance of the same, in case the Coffee-Houses should proceed to oppose it.

I have thought this a very proper Subject for an Heroick Poem, and endeavour'd to be as smooth in my Verse, and as inoffensive in my Characters, as was possible. It is my Case with Lucretius, that I write upon a Subject not treated of by the Ancients: But the greater Labour, the greater Glory.

Virgil had a Homer to imitate, but I stand upon my own Legs, without any support from abroad, I therefore shall have more occasion for the Reader's favour, who from the kind Acceptance of this, may expect the Description of other Furmetaries about this City, from, His most humble Servant,

And per se And.

THE

THE
FURMETARY,

CANTO I.

NO sooner did the Grey-Ey'd Morning peep,
And yawning Mortals stretch themselves
from sleep;

Finders of Gold were now but newly past,
And Basket-Women did to Market haste:
The Watchmen were but just returning home,
To give the Thieves more Liberty to roam,
When from a Hill, by growing Beams of Light,
A stately Pile was offered to the Sight;

Three

Three spacious Doors let Passengers go through,
 And distant Stones did terminte their view :
 Just here, as Ancient Poets sing, there stood,
 The Noble Palace of the Valiant *Lud*;
 His Image now appears in *Portland* Stone,
 Each side supported by a God-like Son.
 But underneath all the Three Heroes Shine,
 In Living Colours, drawn upon a Sign,
 Which shows the way to Ale, but not to Wine. }
 Near is a Place enclos'd with Iron-Bars,
 Where many Mortals Curse their Cruel Stars,
 When brought by Usurers into Distress,
 For having Little, still must live on Less :
 Stern *Avarice* keeps the Relentless Door,
 And bids each Wretch Eternally be Poor.
 Hence *Hunger* rises, dismally he Stalks,
 And takes each single Pris'ner in his Walks :
 This Duty done, the meager Monster stares,
 Holds up his Bones, and thus begins his Pray'rs.
 Thou

Thou Goddess *Famine*, that canst send us Blights,
With parching Heat by Day, and Storm by Nights:
Assist me now, so may all Lands be thine,
And Shoals of Orphans at thy Altars pine:
Long may thy Reign continue on each Shore,
Where-ever Peace and Plenty reign'd before.
I must confess, that to thy gracious Hand,
I Widows owe, that are at my Command;
I joy to hear their numerous Childrens Cries,
And blest thy Power to find they've no Supplies.
I thank thee for those Martyrs who would fly,
From Superstitious Rites and Tyranny,
And find their fullness of reward in me.
But 'tis with much Humility I own,
That generous Favour you have lately shown,
When Men that bravely have their Country,
serv'd,
Receiv'd the just Reward that they deserv'd,
And are preferr'd to me, and shall be starv'd.

I can

I can, but with Regret, I can despise,

Innumerable of the *London* Cries:

When Pease, and Mack'rel, with their harsher
Sound,

The tender Organs of my Ears confound;

But that which makes my Projects all miscarry,

Is this Inhuman, Fatal *Furmetary*.

Not far from hence, just by the Bridge of *Fleet*,

With Spoon and Porringers, and Napkin neat,

A Faithless *Syren* does entice the Sense,

By Fumes of Viands, which she does dispence,

To mortal Stomachs, for rewarding Pence.

Whilst each Man's earliest Thoughts would banish me,

Who have no other Oracle but thee.

CANTO

CANTO II.

WHilst such like Prayers keen Hunger would
advance,
Fainting and Weakness threw him in a Trance:
Famine took pity on her careful Slave,
And kindly to him this Assistance gave.
She took the Figure of a thin parch'd Maid,
Who many Years had for a Husband staid;
And coming near to *Hunger*, thus she said:
My Darling Son, whilst *Peace* and *Plenty* smile,
And *Happiness* would over-run this Isle,
I joy to see, by this thy present care,
I've still some Friends remaining since the War:
In spite of us, *A.* does on Venison feed,
And Bread and Butter is for *B.* decreed;

C, D,

C, D, combines with E, F's generous Soul,
 To pass their Minutes with the sparkling Boul,
 H, I's good Nature from his endless Store,
 Is still conferring Blessings on the Poor,
 For none, except 'tis K, regards them more.
 L, M, N, O, P, Q, is vainly great,
 And squanders half his Substance in a Treat:
 Nice Eating by R, S, is understood,
 T's Supper, tho' 'tis little, yet 'tis good;
 U's Conversation's equal to his Wine,
 You Sup with W, when e'er you Dine:
 X, Y, and Z, hating to be confin'd,
 Ramble to the next Eating-House they find.
 Pleasant, good Humour'd, Beautiful and Gay,
 Sometimes with Musick, and sometimes with
 Play,
 Prolong their Pleasures till th' approaching Day.
And per se And alone, as Poets use,
 The starving Dictates of my Rules pursues;

No fwinging Coachman does afore him shine,
Nor has he any constant Place to Dine,
But all his Notions of a Meal are mine. }
Haste, haste, to him, a Blessing give from me,
And bid him write sharp things on *Furmetry* :
But I would have thee to *Coffedro* go,
And let *Tobacco* too thy Business know ;
With famous *Teedrums* in this Case advise,
Rely on *Sagoe*, who is always wise :
Amidst such Counsel banish all Despair,
Trust me, you shall succeed in this Affair :
That Project which they Furmetary call,
Before next Breakfast-time shall surely fall.
This said, she quickly vanish'd in a Wind,
Had long within her Body been confin'd :
Thus Hercules, when he his Mistress found,
Soon knew her by her Scent, and by her Sound.

CANTO III.

H*Unger* rejoic'd to hear the blest Command,
 That *Furmetary* should no longer stand;
 With speed he to *Coffeedro's* Mansion flies,
 And bids the pale-fac'd Mortal quickly rise:
 Arise, my Friend, for upon thee do wait,
 Dismal Events, and Prodigies of Fate!
 'Tis break of Day, thy footy Broth prepare,
 And all thy other Liquors for a War:
 Rouse up *Tobacco*, whose delicious fight,
 Illuminated round with Beams of Light,
 To my impatient Mind will cause Delight.
 How will he conquer Nostrils that presume
 To stand th' Attack of his impetuous Fume;
 Let handsome *Teedrums* too be call'd to Arms,
 For he has Courage in the midst of Charms:

Sago

Sago with Counsel fills his wakeful Brains,
But then his Wisdom countervails his Pains ;
, Tis he shall be your Guide, he shall effect,
That glorious Conquest which we all expect :
The brave *Hectorvus* shall command this Force, }
He'll meet *Tubcarrio's* Foot, or which is worse, }
Oppose the fury of *Carmanniel's* Horse. }
For his Reward, this he shall have each Day,
Drink Coffee, then strut out, and never pay.

It was not long e'er the *Grandees* were met,
And round *News-Papers*, in full Order set ;
Then *Sago* rising said, I hope you hear,
Hunger's Advice with an obedient Ear ;
Our great Design admits of no delay,
Famine Commands, and we must all Obey :
That *Syren* which does *Furmetary* keep,
Long since is risen from the Bands of Sleep ;

Her Spoons and Porringers with Art display'd,
 Many of *Hunger's* Subjects have betray'd:
 To Arms (*Hectorous* cry'd) *Coffeedro* stout
 Issue forth Liquor from thy scalding Spout;
 Great *One-and-All-i* gives the first Alarms,
 Then each Man snatches up offensive Arms.
 To Ditch of *Fleet* couragiously they run,
 Quicker than Thought; the Battle is begun:
Hectorous first *Tubcarrio* does attack,
 And by surprize soon lays him on his Back;
Thirsto and *Drowtho* then approaching near,
 Soon overthrow two Magazines of Beer.

The Innocent *Syrena* little thought,
 That all these Arms against her self were brought;
 Nor that in her Defence the Drink was spilt:
 How could she fear, that never yet knew Guilt?
 Her fragrant Juice, and her delicious Plumbs,
 She does *dispense*, (with Gold upon her Thumbs)
 Virgins

Virgins and Youths arround her stood ; the fate,
Invirion'd with a Wooden-Chair of State.

In the mean time *Tobacco* strives to vex
A numerous Squadron of the Tender Sex ;
What with strong Smoak, and with his stronger
Breath,
He Funks *Basketia* and her Son to Death.

Coffeedro then with *Teedrums*, and the Band,
Who carry'd scalding Liquors in their Hand ;
Throw watry Ammunition in their Eyes,
On which *Syrena's* Party, frightned flies :
Carmannio straight drives up a Bulwork strong,
And Horfe opposes to *Coffeedro's* Throng.
Coledrivio stands for bright *Syrena's* Guard,
And all her rallied Forces are prepar'd ;
Carmannio then to *Teedrums* Squadron makes,
And the lean Mortal by the Buttons takes ;

Not *Teedrums Arts Carmannio* could beseech,
 But his rough Valour throws him in the Ditch.
Syrena, tho' surpriz'd, resolv'd to be
 The Great *Bonduca* of her *Furmetry*:
 Before her Throne courageously she stands,
 Managing Ladlesful with both her Hands.
 The numerous Plumbs, like Hail-shot flew about,
 And *Plenty* soon dispers'd the *Meager* Rout.

So have I seen, at *Fair* that's nam'd from *Horn*,
 Many a Ladle's Blow, by Prentice born;
 In vain he strives their Passions to assuage,
 With Threats would frighten; with soft Words
 engage;
 Until thro' Milky-Gauntlet soundly beat,
 His prudent Heels secure a quick Retreat.

*Jamq; opus exegi, quod nec Jovis Ira nec Ignis,
 Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax abolere vetustas.*

T H E E N D.

A
LETTER

To the HONOURABLE

Charles Boyle, Esq;

S I R,

I Am bound in Justice to answer your request, by endeavouring, as far as I can, to recollect what pass'd between Mr. Bennet and Dr. Bentley, concerning a MS. of the Epistles of Phalaris. I cannot be certain as to any other Particulars, than that, among other things, the Dr. said, that if the MS. were collated, it would be worth nothing for the future: Which I took the more notice of, because I thought a MS. good for nothing, unless it were collated. The whole Discourse was manag'd with such Insolence, that, after he was gone, I told Mr. Bennet, that he ought to send

S 3

Mr. Boyle

Mr. Boyle word of it; that, for my own part, (I said then, what I think still) I did not believe that the various Readings of any Book were so much worth, as that a Person of Mr. Boyle's Honour and Learning shou'd be us'd so scurvily to obtain 'em. That Scorn and Contempt which I have naturally for Pride and Insolence, makes me remember that, which otherwise I might have forgot. Believe me, Sir, to be

Your faithful Friend,

and humble Servant,

*Doctors Commons,
Oct. 13. 1697.*

W. KING.

This Letter was written in Dr. Bentley's Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris, and the Fables of Æsop.

THE

A
LETTER

To the HONOURABLE

Charles Boyle, Esq;

Give me leave, Sir, to tell you a Secret, that I have spent an whole Day upon Dr. Bentley's late Volume of Scandal and Criticism; for every one mayn't judge it for his Credit to be so employed. He thinks meanly, I find, of my Reading; as meanly as I think of his Sense, his Modesty, or his Manners. And yet for all that, I dare say, I have read more than any Man in England, besides Him and Me; for I have read his Book all over.

If you have look'd into it, Sir, you have found, that a Person under the Pretence of Criticism, may take what
Free-

dom he pleases with the Reputation and Credit of any Gentleman; and that he need not have any regard to Another Man's Character, who has once resolv'd to expose his Own.

It was my Misfortune once in my Life to be in the same Place with Dr. Bentley, and a Witness to a great deal of his Rude and Scurrilous Language: which he was so liberal of, as to throw out at Random in a publick Shop; and is so silly now as to call it Eves-dropping in Me, because he was so Noisy, and I was so Near, that I could not help bearing it.

You desired me at some Years distance to Recollect what pass'd at that Meeting, and I obey'd your Commands. Shall I Reckon it an Advantage, that Dr. Bentley, who disputes the other Testimonies, falls in intirely with mine? I would, if I were not apprehensive, that on That very Account it might be one step farther from being Credited.

However, such is his Spite to me, that he confirms the Truth of all I told you. For the only particular I could call to Mind, he Grants, with some slight difference

difference in the Expression: And as to the general Account I gave of his Rudeness and Insolence, He denies it indeed; but in so Rude and Insolent a Manner, that there is no Occasion for me to Justifie my self on that Head.

I had declared, it seems, that He said, The MS. of Phalaris would be worth nothing, if it were Collated. He sets me right, and averrs, the Expression was, That after the various Lections were once taken, and printed, the MS. would be like a squeez'd Orange, and little worth for the future. The Similitude of a squeez'd Orange is indeed a considerable Circumstance, which I had forgot; as I doubtless did several others: But, for all that, I remember the general Drift and Manner of his Discourse, as well as if all the particular Expressions were present to me. Just as I know his last Book to be a Disingenuous, Vain, Confus'd, Unmannerly Performance; though, to my Happiness, hardly any of His aukward Jests, or impertinent Quotations stick by me.

I had own'd it to be my Opinion, that a MS. was worth nothing unless it

were Collated. *The Dr. Cunningly distinguishes upon me, and says, 'Tis worth nothing indeed to the rest of the World, but it is better for the Owner, if a Price were to be set upon it. I beg his Pardon for my Mistake, I thought we were talking of Books in the way of Schollars, whereas He answers me like a Bookseller; and as if He dealt in MSS. instead of Reading them. For my part, I measure the Value of these kind of Things, from the Advantage the Publick may receive from them, and not from the Profit they are likely to bring in to a private Owner. And therefore I have the same Opinion of the Alexandrian MS. (which, He says, He keeps in his Lodgings) now, as I should have had before the Editors of the English Polyglot published the Collation of it; though it may not perhaps bear up to the same Price in St. Paul's Church-Yard, or an Auction. But I hope, if it be safely kept, it need never come to the Experiment.*

As to the particular Reflections he has cast on me, 'tis no more than I expected. I could neither hope nor wish for better.

Treatment from one that had used You so ill. 'Tis reputable both to Men and Books to be ill spoken of by him; and a favourable Presumption on their side, that there is something in Both, which may chance to recommend them to the rest of the World. 'Tis in the Power of every little Creature, to throw dirty Language; but a Man must have some Credit Himself in the in the World, before things he says can lessen the Reputation of another. And if Dr. Bentley must be Thus Qualified in order to mischief me, I am safe from all the Harm that His Malice can do me. I am,

S I R,

Your most Obliged

Humble Servant,

W. KING.

This Letter was written in the Short Account of Dr. Bentley's Humanity and Justice.

DIALOGUES

OF THE

DEAD

Relating to the present

CONTROVERSY

Concerning the

Epistles of PHALARIS.

BY THE

AUTHOR of the *Journey to London.*

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott* at the *Cross-Keys* in
Fleetstreet, and *H. Clements* at the *Half-*
Moon in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
5408 S. UNIVERSITY AVENUE
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637

CONFIDENTIAL

RESEARCH REPORT
NO. 1234
DATE: 1980-01-15

T O T H E
R E A D E R.

TH E following Dia-
logues were wrote
by a Gentleman Residing
at *Padua*, upon some Intel-
ligence he receiv'd there of
one *Bentivoglio*, a very
Troublesome Critick in the
World. The Author wrote
'em to divert his Spleen,
after having had a Taste
of those Criticisms. He
was so kind, as to send
them

them to me, to make me some small Amends for his Absence. The Freedom that is between us, suffers me to let them go out of my Hands in the Dress that I receiv'd 'em; with a design to try whether other People may have the same Opinion of him that I have.

Adieu.

Virgil

Virgil Æneid. Lib. 6.

NEC procul hinc partem fusi Monstrantur in
 Omnem;
*Lugentes Campi. Sic illos nomine dicunt,
 Hic quos durus Amor crudeli tabe peredit
 Secreti celant calles, & Myrtea circum
 Sylva tegit: Curæ non ipsâ in Morte relinquunt.*

NOT far from thence, the mournful Fields
 appear,
 So call'd from *Lovers*, that inhabit there.
 The Souls, whom that unhappy Flame invades,
 In secret Solitude and Myrtle Shades,
 Make endless Moans, and pining with desire,
 Lament too late their *unextinguish'd Fire*.

And afterwards,

*Hic genus antiquum Teucris pulcherrima proles
 Magnanimi Heroes, nati Melioribus annis:*

T

Ilusque,

Ilusque, Assaracusque & Trojæ Dardanus Auctor,
 Arma procul, currusque virum miratur Inanes
 Stant Terræ defixæ bastæ, passimque soluti
 Per Campos pascuntur equi. Quæ Gratia currûs.
 Armorumque fuit Vivis, quæ cura nitentes
 Pascere Equos, eadem sequitur tellure repostos.

Here found they Teucer's old Heroick Race ;
 Born better Times, and happier Years to grace.
 Assaracus and Ilus here enjoy
 Perpetual Fame, with him who founded Troy.
 The Chief beheld their Chariots from afar ;
 Their shining Arms and Coursers train'd to War.
 Their Launces fix'd in Earth, their Steeds around,
 Free from their Harness, graze the Flow'ry
 Ground.

The Love of Horses which they had alive,
 And Care of Chariots after Death survive.

Mr. Dryden's Translation.

him the Works of the Snarling Critick *Bentivoglio*.

Charon. I can't tell whose Works they were, but I am sure they were confounded heavy. They had like to have funk my Skuller— But I hope the Troubles are compos'd on this side the Water.

Lycopron. No, worse than ever; it is a Mercy that no Blood can be spilt among them; and having no Weapons they can't come to Daggers drawing.

Charon. Pray what may be the Reasons of their Dissentions?

Lycopron. Why some are of your Opinion, that indeed *Bentivoglio* is a Heavy Writer; and say farther, That he is too bulky, and too tedious, that he argues upon Trifles, with too great Gravity, and manages serious Things with as much Lightness. That he has pillag'd Authors to gain a Reputation, but has so manag'd his Contrivance that he has lost his end. In short, there are mighty Disputations whether he has least *Wit*, *Judgment*, or *Good-mannners*; *Rhadamanthus* is their Umpire, who finding the case
I difficult

difficult, has taken a considerable time to deliberate concerning it.

Charon. But pray, Sir, what do you say to this Affair?

Lycophron. Why indeed I am not wholly Impartial in this matter, for *Bentivoglio* has very much oblig'd me throughout his Works. He has imitated me even without reason, for as it was my Choice, so his natural Genius leads him to be unintelligible. A Man may as soon understand *his* Latin as *his* English, and *his* English as *my* Greek; *his* Prose is as Fantastick as *my* Verse; and *my* Prophecies carry more light with 'em than *his* Demonstrations.

Charon. Why then he may have more Worth and Learning in him than the generality of Mortals can easily comprehend.

Lycophron. That is possible, but it is harder to search for 'em than to dig in the Mines of *Potosi*. The great *Dionysius* has found his worth; I mean the same *Dionysius*, who from being Tyrant of *Syracuse*, became a *Schoolmaster*, and a *Pedant*. He, upon reading

Vide Differt,
p. 132.
from thence to
p. 145.

Bentivoglio's Dissertation upon *Johannes Antiochenus*, wherein he had started a new Observation about the Measures of *Anapæstic* Verse; has called a hundred little Youthful Shades, that had formerly mispent their Time through the Negligence of their Fathers, and the Fondness of their Mothers, to come all under his Correction, where Brandishing his Wooden Authority, he commands 'em to scan *Anapæstic* Verses; and if they find any Verse ending with a short Syllabe, they are immediately, right or wrong, to Correct it, under the severe Penalty of committing two Pages of *Bentivoglio's* Works to their Memory. *Buchanan*, who was likewise a School-master of great Sense and Parts, though of much Passion, has sent for a Detachment of School-boys from *Grotius*; and another from *Scaliger*, which with some Numbers from his own Country, and the Moderns, he has drawn up against *Dionysius*: And this latter Squadron affirm, that the last Syllable of an *Anapæstic* Verse may be short, notwithstanding *Bentivoglio's* Dissertation. *Proserpine*

Serpine only knows the Event of these Troubles; for till this matter be decided, Poetry must lye still, since in such dubious Times no Person can make an *Anapestick* Verse with any safety.

Charon. Very true, Sir, a Mistake in such a quantity may be of fatal Consequence.

Lycophron. But, *Charon*, the Heat of my Discourse had almost made me forget the very Business I had with you. I have some Requests to you from the Emperor *Claudius*, he is extremely enamour'd with the Works of *Bentivoglio*, and has set forth his Edict concerning some important Matters, which, if you please, I will read to you.

Claudius. To the Lovers of the Belles Lettres, Greeting. All the World know how much I was concern'd, and what brave and valiant Things I acted for the Grandeur of the Roman Empire; but my greatest Glozy was the adding of Letters to the Roman Alphabet, and it shall be the ut-

most of my Endeavours to establish the Purity of the Languages, and the Exactness of Spelling throughout all Nations. Therefore considering the great Service which the most famous Bentivoglio has done his native Country by raising the Credit of several admirable Proverbs: I do order all Persons to use the same as often, or oftner than they have occasion; for nothing can be more Edifying than the following Maxims. That *Leucon* carries one thing, and his Ass another. A Man of Courage and Spirit should not go with Finger in Eye to tell his Story. A bungling Tinker makes two Holes while he mends one. I likewise by the same Authority order, That in all Books and Prefaces whatsoever, such words be us'd as have receiv'd the Stamp of that Great Author; for I do declare and Concede, that we ought to Repudiate whatever is Commentitious, but that to Aliene what is Vernacular is the Putrid Ne-
goce

Dis. p. 75.

p. 39.

p. 75.

p. 85.

gocce of a Timid Idiom. I have moreover, taken into my serious Consideration the Duty of true Spelling, and do Order and Command, That no School-Mistress, Writing-Master, Gentleman, Young Lady, or Others, do by vertue, or under pretence of any Metathesis, Syncope, Metastochie, Synecdoche, or any other Figure whatsoever, presume to write Cruds for Curds, Delphos for Delpi, Ynuph for Enough, Yf for Wife. But more particularly, that no one presume to use Contemporary for Contemporany, the Letter n being in that place of the utmost importance: But he may with Delight and Pleasure to his Readers transgress the Rules of Orthography, and use the word Cogratulate in a Jocose Sense, as it is apply'd in the Writings of the most excellent Author before mention'd. All this I establish under the Penalty of Bentivoglio's irresistable Criticisms, and our utmost Displeasure.

Farnaby's Rhetorick.
Dis. p. 92.

Dis. p. 86.

Ibid.

This

This Edict *Claudius* desires may be set up beyond the *Stygian Lake*, that the Shades may know how to Act when they come hither.

Charon. Sir, your Request shall be comply'd with, but I must make haste away, for you know I am expected with impatience.

If these are the Disputes of the Persons of *Belles Lettres*, I am sure an honest Skaller loses precious Time and Tide, whilst he stays to hear 'em.

I M P U-

IMPUDENCE;
OR, THE
SOPHIST.

Phalaris and the Sophist.

Phalaris. I Am told lately, since the coming over of *Schrevelius*, where-ever I go, that you lay claim to my *Epistles*, and say they were wrote by you.

Sophist. Perhaps, I may have done so, Sir, without Offence.

Phalaris. Without Offence! Shall a Prince be rifled of his Honour by a Pedant? Be told to his Face that his Works are not his own? *Daggers, Bulls, and Torments!*

Sophist. Not so Angry, good Sir, you know that here in the Shades all Persons are equal. Besides, Sir, it was always my Humour to Plume my self
with

with borrow'd Feathers, and I never knew that the Cuckow did not lye In as decently as other Birds, though she never put her self. to the trouble of building her Nest. And besides, Sir, though *Bentivoglio* took whole Passa-from *Nevelet*, and *Vizzanius*, yet they make no disturbance amongst the Shades, but here is such a stir because I am pleas'd to own your Epistles.

Phalaris. Were you in the other World, you would not have dar'd to have talk'd so to me.

Sophist. Nay, were you in the other World, *Bentivoglio* would not have spoke as he has done of you.

Phalaris. Impudence in perfection! Could such a Wretch as thou wast, be able to exprefs such things as I have done? *That Honour of Learned Men and Esteem of Good; That scorn of my Enemies, that Bounty to my Friends, that Knowledge of Life, and Contempt of Death.* Don't my Thoughts flow with Freedom, and my native Fierceness give Vigour to my Words, and animate all my Expressions?

Sophist.

Sophist. These Arguments might convince another Person, and perhaps you writ such a Book indeed, but I have Encouragement to take it upon me, and I will take it upon me.

Phalaris. What are the Reasons by which you will convince other People that my Epistles are yours.

Sophist. Look you, Sir, I am resolv'd to own them, and however improbable the thing may be, I have a *Doct̄or* to stand by me. And then, Sir, I shall endeavour to pacifie you with Reasons, if that will do it; my Arguments are from the *uncertainty of the Time* in which you liv'd, and consequently of such *Persons* who might be your *Cotemporaries*, because you know there could never have been two of the same Name. Another Argument I draw from the Names of *Sicilian Towns* and *Villages*; which amongst the Variety of little Common-wealths, and Changes of Principalities, must needs be the most certain Rule imaginable to judge of time by, because we know the greatest Nations are in dispute concerning their own Originals.

Then

Then you, who are a *Dorian*, pretend to write *Attick*, which is as absurd as if a *Berwick-Man* should write *English*; and lastly, you have four *Sayings*, and six *Words*, that were not us'd till several Ages after you were born, as I am credibly inform'd.

Phalaris. Well, have you any more Arguments.

Disp. p. 520.

Sophist. Yes, Sir, I shall throw you in one Argument more that must confound you. Throughout all your Epistles, *There is not one word relating to the Old Gentlewoman, your Mother, which a Man of your Benevolence and Affection to your Family, could hardly have omitted; and in your Letters to your Son, there is no mention made either of the Young Man's Duty to his Grandmother, or of her Love to him, and in your Letters to your Wife there is as great a silence about the Mother's Kindness to her Daughter-in-law. Besides, Whereas all the Ancients us'd to date their Letters, yours are without any Note, Place, or Time, that one cannot tell where, or when they were written.*

Phalaris.

Phalaris. *Radamanthus* grant me Patience!

Sophist. Stay, Sir, but one Word more.— You say the Epistles are *your own*, I say they are *my own*, and that *Bentivoglio* has prov'd them to be so, by Arguments that are *his own*.

Modern ATCHIEVEMENTS.

Butcher and Hercules.

Butcher. WELL, for all your blustering, were we in the other World, I would not have turn'd my Back to you, and if I had but a Quarter-staff, I would have ventur'd you with your Club for coming in with me.

Hercules. Did not I cleanse the *Augean* Stables, and conquer the Bull of *Marathon*?

Butcher. And I have stav'd and tail'd at the *Bank-side* when the stoutest He would not venture; was it not I that
when

when *Tom Dove* broke loose, and drove the Mob before him, took him by the Ring, and led him back to the Stake, with the universal Shouts of the Company? Besides, I question whether you ever saw a Bull-dog.

Hercules. You talk of mean Performances; but I subdu'd the *Lestrigons*, who us'd to banquet upon Man's Flesh; and destroyed Horses, that after they had eat the Meat from a humane Body, would crash the Bones as other Palfries do Horse-beans. Perhaps, you never heard of these Stories.

Butcher. Not I.

*Dis. p. 512,
513.*

p. 536.

Hercules. No, not you! Do you know what Authors say? That *Phalaris* long'd to eat a Child, and at last came to devour sucking Children, taking them from their Mothers Breasts to eat 'em; and that his own Son did not escape his Hunger. Do you know in what Olympiad the famous Emperor *Xerxes* Butcher'd the Empress *Atossa*, Sister to *Cambyfes*, Wife to *Darius*, and his own natural Mother, and then eat her? No not you! Your Stature and Strength of Body makes you proud, but

but your Ignorance in History renders you contemptible. Read the Works of the Great *Bentivoglio*, that are lately come over, and be wiser.

Butcher. I don't know any thing about your Man-Eaters; but I know when, and where the Fellow ran for the great Bag-Pudding, and eat it when he had done; and I am sure, if this Story was well told, it would seem the more probable.

Hercules. You enrage me! Now by the Gods I have taken the *Thermodoontick* Belt from the Princess *Thalestris*.

Butcher. Hold a little, good Sir, I have flung down the Belt in *Moorfields*, when never a *Lincolns-Inn-fields* Wrestler durst encounter me.

Hercules. What think you of *Hyllus*, *Dis.* p. 52, 53, *Lycon* and *Plato*, the Wrestlers, *Cleanthes* the Cuffer, and twenty more of 'em. Oh the Glory of the former Ages! what Racing, what Running, what Wrestling, what Boxing at the *Olympiads*, the *Pythick* and *Nemean* Games, when the *Oak*, the *Pine* and *Parshy* Garlands remained the Reward of their Victories.

U

Butcher.

Butcher. In truth, Sir, I believe the *Cornish-Hugg* would have puzzl'd the *Art* of your Philosophers ; and that a Prize at Back-Sword, with the other Weapons, as Dagger, Faulchion, and the rest, may be as well worth Admiration, as your hard nam'd *Lympiads*, that you make such a rout with. Hereafter I would have all the Wenches that win the Smock at *Astrop*, and the Fellows that get the Hat and Feathers throughout *England*, by Boxing and Cudgel-playing, to be put in the Chronicle, and take place above the High-Constable.

Hercules. What can you have seen like the Horse-racing in *Greece* ; for after the *Apene*, which was drawn by Mules, and first was us'd at the Olympicks, in the 70th Olympiad, was cried down in the 84th Olympiad ; the Race of Horses was improv'd to admiration.

Butcher. This may be true ; but as poor a Fellow as I was, I could have laid my Leg over a good piece of Horse-flesh, and with a hundred Guineas in my Pocket have rod to *New-Market*,
where

where *Dragon*, or *Why-not*, *Honey-come-punch*, or *Stiff-Dick*, should have run for it against any *Grecian Horse*, that you, or any of your Forefathers could have produc'd.

Hercules. You would still pretend to out-do the Ancients; but let me tell you one thing, which I did, which I must own my Thanks to *Bentivoglio*, is by him recorded to Posterity. I had a mind to go to *Erythræa*, an Island in the Western Ocean, and how do you think I got thither? In a Ship, you will say; No! In a *Brazen Ship*? No! In a *Cauldron*? No! In a *Brazen Cauldron*? No! In a *Golden Bed*? No! How then, you will say, in the Name of Wonder? Why, in short, *I got the Sun to lend me his Golden Cup to sail in*, and I scudded away as well as if I had had all the Wind and Sail imaginable.

*Disp. p. 114,
115, 116.*

Butcher. And no such great matter at last! I remember as I was boasting one Day of my Exploits to a good jolly *Muscovite* at the *Bear-Garden*, he told me, that *St. Nicholas* came to their Country sailing upon a Mill-stone, which I thought as humourfome a Passage as

your Cup. But to be short and plain with you, I have Witnesses both on this side and t'other side of *Styx*, that saw me row my self from the *Horse-Ferry*, to the t'other side of the Water, in my own Tray, with a couple of Trenchers; and there is a *Tray* and a *Mill-stone* for your *Cup* and your *Cauldron*.

Hercules. I find you will have the last Word.

Butcher. Well, since he is gone, I think I may say, That the Persons who have liv'd lately, are only wanting to themselves, and that it is the Negligence of our Ballad-Singers that makes us to be talk'd of less than others, for who, almost, besides *St. George*, *King Arthur*, *Bevis*, *Guy*, and *Hickathrift*, are in the *Chronicles*— Our great Scholards are so much taken up with such Fellows as this *Hercules*, *Hyllus the Wrestler*, *Cleantes the Cusfer*, *Phalaris* and *Xerxes the Man-Eaters*, that they never mind *My Actions*, nor several other of their own Country-Mens.

S E L F.

S E L F - L O V E,
O R T H E
B E A U.

Ricardo, Narcissus.

Ricardo. **A**ugustus died in a Compliment, Tiberius in Disimulation, Vespasian in a Jest, Galba with a Sentence, Severus in Dispatch, and Narcissus in Love. Lord Bacon's Essays.

Narcissus. I think my self happy in my Death, since it was in pursuance of so justifiable a Passion as that of *Self-Love*; for all the World must own that I was charmingly Beautiful.

Ricardo. Why truly, I think, That a Critick, as *Bentivoglio*, for Example, has as much reason to value himself upon, as you had, or rather more. And, indeed, are not his Works full of himself? And is he at all sparing Dis. Pref. from p. 1. to p. 112.

Dis. from p. 1.
to p. 549.

Pref. p. 80, 84.
Pref. Dis. p. 59,
60.

Pref. p. 101,
102.

in his own Commendations? Does he blush to hear himself prais'd, or rather don't he spread his gayest Feathers to the best advantage, and then Amplifies, Expatiates and Comments upon himself, that beloved Subject? In short, has he not done himself *True Honour* by his improvement of the *Parodia* of the *Salt-cellar*, and then assuming that *Warmth and Haughtiness*, which are *Companions* of such as are *Conscious* of their own *Merit*. Well, I am satisfy'd you could never have been so *Handsome* as he is *Learned* and *Ingenious* in his own *Eyes*.

Narcissus. Might three Pimples at once have seiz'd my *Complexion*, if you don't amaze a *Person* of my *Fondness* for my own *Accomplishments*? Did not my *Perfections* occasion me the *Envy* of my *Sex*?

Dis. p. 133.

Pref. p. 55, 48.

Ricardo. And will not even *Envy* itself be forc'd to allow that *Bentivoglio's* *Discovery* concerning *Anapæsts* is no *inconsiderable* one? And does not he speak *Truth*, when he says the *Criticks* tell him. *That Rumpantur ut ilia Codris.* *Altho' the Codri burst with Spleen,*
yet

yet he will be esteem'd by all that Cultivate Humanity.

Narcissus. All the Nymphs address'd to me in the softest Words, and most languishing Expressions.

Ricardo. And can any thing be more tender than what the Criticks tell *Bentivoglio*, That they keep his Epistles more carefully than dry'd Grapes, or preserv'd Pine-Apples: That he arrives to the Palate as soon as tasted, and is the very Oglío of all Musical Dainties.

Pref. p. 53. Qui omnia Tuo Custodio diligentius Nigræ Uvæ. Pref. p. 80. Vi-

debis hic, Lector studiose, Musicarum Cupediarum & aliud simul ac gustaris, sat scio arridebit mirifice.

Narcissus. Did not Sighs and Tears attend my Neglect, and was not Death the Companion of my Disdain?

Ricardo. And does not *Bentivoglio's* All-correcting-Pen, when once drawn forth, make all the Criticks tremble? Is *Vossius* secure? Is *Scaliger* without his Faults? Don't *Stobæus* and *Pollux* know their distance? Nay, can even the *Etymologicon*, or the *Scholiast* be then suppos'd to be unblamable.

P. 281, 282, 283.

Narcissus. Echo declares the force of my Charms, and tho' a miserable,

yet is a lasting Monument of my Conquest.

Ricardo. Echo repeats only the last and dying Sounds of Sentences, whereas *Bentivoglio* knows that he has the full Voice of Fame: He has receiv'd
Pref. p. 48, 49. Thanks from all the Lovers of Polite Learning, and his Worth has long ago reach'd these Shades, and has put the Ghost of *Reubenius* to an uneasiness to know how to return the Obligations received from him.

Narcissus. The Gods took care that I should not be forgot in the other World, each Spring revives my Flower which preserves my Name, and is the greatest Beauty in the Garlands of all Nymphs that lament my Absence.

Ricardo. But the Great *Bentivoglio* has more sublime Glory! What Emperors were flatter'd with when dead, That he has gained deservedly whilst living, He is a Star already, and if he proceeds in his learned Labours, may become a Constellation. He is Reverenc'd by all for being the *New and Rising-Star*, and the *brightest Light of Britain*; whereas, Sir, for your Flowers,
 ers,

ers, a Man may have a Basketful of you in the Market for Six-pence.

Narcissus. Well, I will hide my self in the thickest Shades of Myrtles; there contemplate upon my own Perfections, and ever now and then in some neighbouring Fountain (since I cannot fear a second Death) gaze upon my own Beauty. Farewel fond Critick; languish in thy Misfortune, since thou dost not comprehend my Worth, which I alone know how to value.

Ricardo. Alas he flies! And now methinks I begin already to repent of what I have done—— How un sincere are all Humane Pleasures, something still intervenes to tarnish the Lustre of our Triumphs. I may have gain'd the Better of *Narcissus*, but then I grieve to think that after his Example, some Day or other, even my Friend *Bentivoglio's* Self-Love may chance to be put out of Countenance.

T H E

T H E
D I C T I O N A R Y .

Hesychius and Gouldman.

Hesychius. O H! Brother *Gouldman*,
I am heartily glad to meet you. You must have heard the News; *Bentivoglio* has vindicated the Worth and Honour of all *Dictionaries*: He has read *half of me*, and has made *Honourable mention of me* in all his Works, he has *restored me* in *Tenthousand places*, and *Collated me* with all the Manuscripts in the World, but those in the King of *Poland's* Library. Methinks you don't seem so pleas'd with the News as you ought to be. Are you not concern'd for the Wit, Reputation, and Honour of one that can write a *Dictionary*? You seem so unconcerned, as if you had no Opinion of the Matter.

Dissert. thro' out.

Gould-

Gouldman. Prithee Brother *Hesychius*, don't trouble me with the Story of a Fellow that has read your Labours, for I am persuaded that he must have a very small Library, and little to do that reads a *Dictionary*.

Hesychius. Not read a *Dictionary*! Why I knew a Man that read all the Volumes of *Stephen's Thesaurus* thrice over.

Gouldman. I thought *Dictionaries* had been made not to have been read, but turn'd to. Besides, some are too Voluminous. There came out in *Arabia*, some Centuries ago, a *Dictionary* of three or four Folio's, which contains nothing else but the several Parts of a *Camel*, and the Words that are properly us'd in the Dressing and Equipping of it. Do you think it would be worth while to make one of equal bulk concerning *Horses*, for the use of the *Europeans*? How many Grooms in the *Meuse*, or Jockies in *Smithfield*, do you think would read it?

Hesychius. You are the most provoking Shade that walks. What! no Wit, Breeding, Complaisance, Politics,

ticks, Knowledge of Men and Manners, to be learned out of *Dictionaries*. Prove it, prove it. Hear him, hear him.

Gouldman. I grant that all Wit, Arts, Genteel and Mannerly Conversation, are contain'd in *Dictionaries* just as they are in the Alphabet, and in some measure, more properly: Because they contain Words, but then the joining them is the Art our *Dictionaries* will never teach a Man; for suppose I was to discourse in Politicks, my first Word I find in your 119th Page, your second in the 204th, and the third perhaps an hundred Pages after, now this is too much for mortal Man to carry in his Memory.

Hesychius. So then, you would have a Man put Words together, properly to make sense of 'em! Very fine! How then could I, or my Friend *Bentivoglio* be Authors? But let me hear you as to the Wit of *Dictionaries*.

Gouldman. Why, I believe that the Person who pretends to have discover'd any Wit, either in mine or yours, Brother,

ther, has found out more than ever we designed to teach him.

Hesychius. Astonishment! Does not more of *Homer's* Wit appear in his *Eustatbius* and *Dydimus* than in his *Iliads*? And is not *Clavis Homerica* better than either? And *Seberus's Index* a wiser Book than any of them all? What Man won't own that *Erythræus* has done more service to *Virgil* than *Ogilby* has by translating him?

Gouldman. At the same rate, I suppose, you will Compliment me, and tell me, that the proper Names at the end of my *Dictionary*, are a better History than *Hollingshead*, *Heylin*, and *Howel* altogether. Now you see the use of my Letter *H*.

Hesychius. Why so they are! But can there be more Wit than in an Etymology, of which you are full from all Languages?

Gouldman. Etymologies may indeed furnish Materials for Quiblers, Punsters, and Conundrum-Makers, but these sorts of Wit are as much out of use as hammer'd Money.

Hesychius.

Dis. 4.

Hesychius. But I hope they will be in esteem again, when my Works are restor'd by the Hand of the Great *Bentivoglio*—— But is not the Order of a *Dictionary* admirable? Has not *Julius Pollux* a most incomparable Fluency? Is not *Harpocratio* an exquisite Politician? *Meursius's* Glossary of the *Greek* and *Barbarous* Words most Harmonious? Does not *Passer* contend with *Schrevelius*, and *Schrevelius* with *Passer*, and both deserve the Conquest? But you don't seem to have a just esteem for your own Works; *Tanti eris aliis quanti tibi fueris*, as the Poet *Calpin* has it. Be sure think as well of *Your self* for writing a *Dictionary*, as *Bentivoglio* does of *himself* for reading one, and the World must think well of you.

AFFECTA-

AFFECTATION
OF THE
Learned Lady.

Bellamira, Calphurnia.

Bellamira. YOU seem, Madam, to have been strangely delighted with the *Belles Lettres* whilst you were in the other World.

Calphurnia. Why truly, Madam, I was thought to have had a Relish for 'em, and not to have been *san quelque goût* in the *belle maniere*.

Bellamira. Reading may be allowable in our Sex, when we have little else to do, especially if the Subject be diverting; but your *Toilette* us'd always to be heap'd with such Books as frighted me to look into 'em.

Calphurnia. Having an Acquaintance among the Learned, sometimes I had spread

spread before me the Works of *Jansenius*, and *Mr. Arnaud*, *Stephens's Thesaurus*, *Des Cartes*, *Casaubon's Athenæus*, *Kircher*, *Lipsius*, *Taubmannus*, with such like Authors, and Manuscripts innumerable.

Bellamira. Indeed Madam, you us'd to make such an Appearance abroad, as if you bestow'd your time in your Dressing-Room different from other Ladies.

Calphurnia. I was so visited in a Morning by the *Virtuosi*, Criticks, Poets, Booksellers; so taken up with my Correspondence with the Learned, both at Home and Abroad, that I had little time to talk with my Milliner, Dresser, Mantua-maker, and such illiterate People.

Bellamira. Such a *Levée* for a Lady is not very common, but they who have had a Capacity for such Company, must needs have been very well entertain'd.

Calphurnia. Oh infinitely! The Company most charming! I could have wish'd, for your sake, Madam, that you had understood *Latin* and *Greek*,
I could

I could have recommended to your Acquaintance so profound a Scholar.

Bellamira. To what intent, Madam?

Calphurnia. Why you, Madam, were a Person very Nice and Exact in your Dress, your Table and Apartments. I have heard him, Madam, give such a Description of a Commode from a Satyr of *Juvenal*, that your Ladyship could not have found fault with the Air of it. Then he illustrated the Text with the Comments of *Lubin*, *Holyday*, and others, to that degree, Madam, *Campagibus altis ædificare Caput*; Madam! Oh charming! beyond any thing, even of the *French*, Madam!

Bellamira. You are obliging to assist me in this matter; for I ignorantly took the Fashion as I found it.

Calphurnia. A Gentleman came one Morning with several various Readings upon *Vitruvius*, and from thence persuaded me that the Frame of my Looking-Glass was the most injudicious Piece of Architecture that could be, that the Bases were *Dorick*, the Capitals *Corinthian*, and the Architrave perfectly *Barbarous*, for which reason I

X

went

went abroad without Patches, till such Absurdities were entirely mended and corrected by his Direction.

Bellamira. I remember in *Don Quixot*, one of my Authors, the Marquess of *Mantua*, when he had sworn to revenge the Death of his Nephew *Valdovinos*, was not to eat on a Tablecloth till he had perform'd it. But was not yours too severe a Mortification for the Ignorance of your Cabinet-maker? But, pray Madam, who was this knowing Person?

Calphurnia. It was the great *Virtuoso* Signior *Bentivoglio*, a Person of the most known Merit then breathing. I did nothing in my Family without his Direction. He has often taken his Bill of Fare out of *Athenaus*, and cover'd my Table with the most surprizing Dishes imaginable. Ordinary Persons content themselves with modern Soups, but after my Acquaintance with him, nothing but the black *Lacedæmonian Broth* might be set before us. He gave the bravest sounding *Greek Names* from *Simon's Art of Cookery*, and the *Gastronomia*, such *Oulions*, *Groulions*,
Floios

Floios and *Toios*, to the end of every thing, that it was most charming. He made the most delicious *Alphiton* of the Ancients, far exceeding our Hasty-Pudding. I remember once at the sight of a Piece of Roast-Beef he repeated such a rumbling Description out of *Homer*, of the Beef sent up to *Agamemnon*, that I profess my *Lady Cornelia's* Children ran away frightned, long before the *Melimela* and *Mala Aurea*, which the Ignorant call the *Desert*, could possibly be set on the Table.

379.

Bellamira. I profess, Madam, I had rather have gone without a *Desert*, nay, a second Course, than have had things with such hideous Names set before me. But, Madam, do Learned Men trouble themselves about such Affairs as these are?

Calburnia. Oh! Madam, *No Man can be a Scholar without being Expert in the whole Method of Athenæus's Cookery*. What Quarrels, Madam, do you think there have been between Grave and Learned Men, about spelling a *Greek* Word, that has been only one single Ingredient of a *Patty-pan*.

Pray read *Athenæus*, Madam, and you will be convinc'd of it.

Bellamira. Sure, Learned Men won't quarrel about Trifles?

Calburnia. Oh! Madam, rather than any thing. Why, as I have read in several Authors, *Timotheus*, a Grammarian, upon a Dispute concerning a Greek Word, laid his Beard to a *Chechine*, with the great Scholar *Philephus*. The old Gentleman lost, and his Adversary was so unmerciful as to cut it off, and hang it upon his Chair, as a Monument of his Victory.

Bellamira. A Cruelty, in my Opinion, too insulting.

Calburnia. Oh! Madam, I had forgot one thing, I most heartily beg your Pardon. *Bentivoglio* one Day show'd me the Name of a Pudding in one of *Aristophanes* his Plays, which, if it were wrote at its full length, would be as long as your Ladyship's Tippet.

Bellamira. I fancy this outlandish way of furnishing your Table, was the reason why Persons of Quality avoided eating with you, especially having Company that discours'd so much above 'em.

Cal-

Calburnia. I was so involv'd in the *Greek*, that I protest, Madam, I had entirely forgot the necessary Ingredients for Limon-Cream, and Jelly of Harts-horn.

Bellamira. Perhaps that might be the reason you appear'd so seldom in the *Park*, and were so very long before you return'd a Visit that had been paid you.

Calburnia. My Day for the Ladies was but once a Fortnight, but every Day for the *Virtuosi*. But, pray, Madam, how did you spend your time, and fit your self for Conversation?

Bellamira. Why, Madam, my own Affairs took up some part of my time; Musick and Drawing diverted me now and then; I had sometimes a Fancy for Work; I now and then went to see a Play, when I lik'd the Company I went with better than those I usually found there; I made my self as easie as I could to my Acquaintance, and I have still the Vanity to think I was not disagreeable to them—— And I did not find but if one of us make out in Civility what we want in Learning, but we

might pass our time well enough in the World.

Calphurnia. If you can satisfy your self with such Trifles, I am your Servant, Madam, and *Adieu.*

CHRONOLOGY.

Lilly the Astrologer, *Helvicus.*

Lilly. **W**HY as Matters go now with *Chronology*, it signifies nothing what we do. There is no value for Exactness; to what end have we studied? what becomes of our *Decimals, Sexagesimals, Algorithms of Fractions, Parabolisms, Hypobybasms, Paralelopipeds, and Zenzes*; when we have flung away a Day, nay, sometimes a Week to preserve the least imaginary part of a Moment, what Honours are at last conferr'd upon us? *Father Time* may e'en bestow his Hour-Glass

Glass upon what Parish-Church he pleases; and next Hay-Harvest for Want, or else Diversion, Mow his way down from *Paddington* to *Cumberland*.

Helvicus. Why in such a Passion, Brother *Lilly*.

Lilly. Brother *Lilly*! You make very free with me. I am none of your Brother; the great *Bentivoglio* may indeed call me Brother, since the Publication of his *Eternal Labours*. He equals the *Chronological Tables* that *See Diss.* I yearly publish'd, and then he is the most exact Man at the Original of a *Sicilian City*, that amidst never so great Variety of Authors, he can tell you the Man that laid the first Stone of it. There was not a Potter in *Athens*, or a Braisier in *Corinth*, but he knows when he set up, and who took out a Statute of Bankrupt against him.

Helvicus. Why this is great Learning indeed!

Lilly. Why so it is, Sir; Do you know whether *Thericles* made *Glass* *Dissert. about Thericlean Cups.*

or *Earthen-ware*, or *what Olympiad he liv'd in?*

Helvicus. Truly not I, but do the Fortunes of *Greece* depend upon it?

Lilly. Thus you would encourage Ignorance; my Brother *Bentivoglio* and I, have studied many Years upon things of less Importance; some of which I shall name to you; as that *Carp* and *Hops* came into *England* the same Year with *Heretic*. That the first *Weather-cock* was set upon the Tomb of *Zethys* and *Calais*, Sons of *Boreas*, in the time of the *Argonautick Expedition*. That *Mrs. Turner* brought up the Fashion of yellow *Starch*. That the *Sybarites* first laid *Rose-Cakes* and *Lavender* among their *Linnen*. That *Sardanapalus* was the Inventor of *Cushions*, which never before this last Century have been improv'd into easie *Chairs*, by the *Metamorphosis* of cast *Mantuas* and *Petticoats*, to the ruin of *Chamber-Maids*. And yet we thought our time well spent, I must tell you.

Helvi-

Helvicus. Are any of these things in *Usher's Annals*, or *Simpson's Chronicle*?

Lilly. Perhaps not; but we stand upon their Shoulders, and therefore see things with greater exactness, perhaps never Man came to the same pitch of Chronology as the much Esteem'd *Bentivoglio*. He has got the true Standard by which to judge of the *Grecian* time: He knows the Age of any Greek Word unless it be in the *Greek Testament*, and can tell you the time a Man liv'd in, by reading a Page of his Book, as easily as I could have told an Oyster-Woman's Fortune when my Hand was crost with a piece of Silver.

Helvicus. This is admirable! why then it seems Words have their Chronology and Phrases, their Rise and Fall, as well as the four Monarchies.

Lilly. Very right; let *Bentivoglio* but get a Sentence of Greek in his Mouth, and turn it once or twice upon his Tongue, and he as well knows the growth of it, as a *Vintner* does *Burgundy* from *Maderas*.

Helvi-

Helvicus. For shame, give over. You and *Bentivoglio* are a Disgrace to Chronology; — which is a Study that has, and does employ the care of the greatest Men in Church and State. Nothing can be of more use than the Periods they fix, both for the Illustration of History, and the Service of Religion. But I must own that *Thebrioles's Crockery-ware* does not fall under these grave Enquirers Notice. Consider farther, That Men of true Learning will always be *Honour'd* whilst their Miticks are *despis'd*.

THE

T H E
I M P O S T U R E.

Heracitus, Democritus.

Heracitus. **A** Las! Alas! The World it seems continues still the same, *Lies, Mistakes, Cheats, Forgeries, and Impostures,* are Publish'd and Defended amongst the Learned, as much as ever; Alas! Alas!

Democritus. Cheer up your Spirits, old Spark, the World owes half its Ease, Content and Happiness to Deceit.

- “ So to his Cure we the Sick Youth betray,
 “ And round the Cup persuasive Honey lay;
 “ The Bitter Draught thus by the Boy receiv'd,
 “ Preserves his Life for being well deceiv'd.

A Coxcomb is the Object of Envy, rather than Pity. When you weep to see Sharpers impose upon his Sense, Bullies upon his Courage, and Pedants upon his Understanding. He laughs at your Tears, and I laugh at his Follies.

Heraclitus. Who without concern will consider that Pythagoras should write Verses, and put Orpheus's Name to 'em. That Heraclites should be such an Imposture as to Counterfeit Thespis's Plays, and impose upon Clemens Alexandrinus, Pollux, and Plutarch altogether. Alas! the very Laws of Charondas and Zaleucus are spurious Cheats, and foul Impostures, whilst Diodorus, Stobæus, and Others, have as much as in them lay, contributed to the Villany.

p. 15.

249.

334.
Diff. p. 335 to
376.

Democritus. Defer your Passion, the other side of these Propositions may chance to be true: Besides, you pass no great Compliment upon Learning when you would shew your learned Men of Antiquity to be either Fools or Rascals. You may easily guess by this Simile what the generality of By-standers

Standers will be apt to do upon this occasion.

Heraclitus. But O! *Phalaris!* *Phalaris!* Notwithstanding the Dissertations of *Bentivoglio*, the *Sophist* imposes his spurious Epistles upon the World, under his Name; and the *Examiner*, who has undertaken his Defence, has met with a kind Reception from the World: whilst none complain but I and *Bentivoglio*.

Democritus. Whilst Life, Spirit, and a great Genius, shine throughout the Epistles, and whilst Wit, Judgment, and Learning go along with the *Examiner*, Men will read 'em. In the mean time dry your Eyes, and assure your self, your Friend *Bentivoglio* will never be uselefs as long as there are any *Grocers*.

You seem more pale than ordinary all of a sudden! what is the matter?

Heraclitus. The Stone! the Stone! the Stone!

Democritus. You can't be troubl'd with that, since your Shade can feel no Pain.

Heraclitus.

Heracitus. It is the Marble, that is the thing that grieves me.

Democritus. Pray, what has this Marble done?

Heracitus. Time has devour'd it.

Democritus. If that be all, that is a thing common to all Marble.

Heracitus. Oh! but this which is eaten is in the most material place for the purpose. For without a Man can make Sense of ——— *ppotonistha* ———
d ——— *arsicho* ——— *noinow* ——— *er* ———
nos ——— &c. and read whole Lines where no Letters can be seen, the Age of Tragedy, which is an *important Matter*, can never be determin'd.

Diss. p. 208.
 p. 389.

Pref.

Democritus. You are much besides the Mark, old Friend, If you would have a Stone legible. A huge Marble would *sell for nothing*, if it had above a dozen Letters on it; *That's the Stone for Money* that requires Spectacles, and an Iron-Feskew to make Letters where a Man can't find 'em. It is not a Critick's Business to read Marbles, but out of *Broken pieces* to guess at 'em, and then positively to restore 'em. As the Misunderstanding

ing

ing of this at present, has caus'd you some disturbance; so the Contemplation of an Antiquary for the future, may create you very good Diverſion.

Heracitus. You ſeem not to have a juſt Reliſh of Antiquity, whilſt I deplore thoſe irreparable Loſſes which time has occaſion'd. Not a Mortal now breathing knows the *ſhape of Neſtor's Cup*, nor *what were the Diſputes of the Old Grammarians about it*, ſince the many *Treatiſes which were written upon that Subject are now periſh'd and funk in Oblivion.* P. 119.

Democritus. Well, I will procure you a Catalogue from *Bentivoglio* of ſuch Books as have been loſt and are found, ſuch as have been loſt and are not found; and, in ſhort, of ſuch as have neither been loſt nor found. But my Heart won't break as long as there are ſuch Diſſertations remaining, as,

The *Hiſtory of Coffee, Tea, Chocolate, and Tobacco.*

The *Theological Collation* occaſion'd by the Words *Tirez, Mirez, Beuf*, that is, *Take, Look, Drink*, by
the

the profound Scholar, *Adrian Vander Bliet*.

The Treatise of *Northallerton Ale*.

The Interlude of *Ale, Toast, Sugar, Nutmeg* and *Tobacco*, with the *Contest of Toast* for having rubb'd himself against *Nutmeg*.

Learn to lie warm, proving the necessity for a young Man to marry an old Woman.

These Writings to me supply the place of all Authors that have writ about the shape of Cups since the Reign of Saturn.

Heraclitus. Whilst in the mean time my Grief is insupportable!

Democritus. Come, put off your Chagrin, and take a little of my good Humour along with you. I will * 1. Rail with you, 2. Quible with you, 3. Quote Proverbs with you, 4. Dispute with you, 5. Pun with you, 6. Cut Greek Capers with you, 7. tell a Gossip's Tale with you, 8. Sing a Smutty Catch with you. Any thing to divert you, and yet all shall be according to Art, and the exact Method of your Friend *Bentivoglio*. I see you look sour, and begin to frown upon

on me—— How true a Saying is it, *That one Man may steal a Horse with less danger than another look over the Hedge.* Should I do any of these things of my own Head, I know how I should be censur'd, and what would become of me. But when I act under the Pretence of being a *great Scholar*, and the open Protection of such an Authority as that of *Bentivoglio*, I dare be as fanciful as *any Dissertator of 'em all.*

(1.) P. 408. *If I say that Grass is green, or Snow is white, I am still at the Courtesie of my Antagonist; for if he should rub his Forehead, and deny it, I do not see by what Syllogism I should refute him.* (2.) p. 361. *In a Body of Laws any Metaphor at all makes but an odd Figure.* p. 277. *Mr. B—— is pleas'd to call that Dissertation my soft Epistle to Dr. Mill, which is ironically said for hard, and indeed, to confess the Truth, it is too hard for him to bite at.* (3.) p. 351. *Such a Trade would have been as unprofitable as to carry Sylphium to Cyrene, or Frankincense to Arabia, or Coals to Newcastle.* (4.)

Y

p. 297.

p. 297. It is as if some Boy should thus argue with his Master, Pomum may signifie Malum, an Apple, and Pomum may signifie Cerasum a Cherry; therefore Malum an Apple, may signifie Cerasum a Cherry. (5.) p. 203. Stratonicus the Musician, made a Quibble about it, for as he once was in Mylasa, a City that had few Inhabitants in it, but a great many Temples, he comes into the Market-place, as if he would proclaim something, but instead of *Αἰσέτε ναοί*, as the Form us'd to be, he said, *Αἰσέτε Ναοί*. Which is so good in Greek that it cannot be translated. (6.) From p. 264. to 269. Make room there, for I am beginning a Dance that's enough to strain a Man's Sides with the violent Motion. Pollux says of the Dances of Women, they were to kick their Heels higher than their Shoulders. And in Phrynichus's way, Frisk and Caper, so as the Spectators seeing your Legs aloft, may cry out with Admiration: With a Dissertation concerning an Error in Aristophanes, which has continu'd ever since Adrian's time, whether Phrynichus sneaks like a Cock, or, rather, strikes

strikes like a Cock. *A very material Question!* (7.) p. 224. *A certain Gossip of old, as the Story goes, would needs tell her Comrades what Jupiter once whisper'd to Juno in her Ear. The Company was inquisitive how she could know it then: But Mr. B—— would have answer'd for her, That they might as well ask her how she came to know his Name was Jupiter. Fame that told her the one, must tell her the other too.* (8.) p. 357. *A Greek Song in Athenæus. They are the Words of a Woman to her Lover, that he would rise before her Husband comes home and catches them.*

Modern Learning.

Signior *Moderno*, Signior *Indifferentio*.

Indifferentio. **W**HERE have you been *Moderno*? in the Name of Wonder! You make such a hideous Figure, and are so dirty, that no Gentleman would come near you? What has your Horse thrown you? Or what's the matter?

Moderno. The matter! why *I have been in a Ditch*.

Indifferentio. By some Accident, I suppose.

Moderno. Accident! No, you know better sure than that. Gentlemen of my *Estate, Fortune, Education, Parts and Learning*, don't use to go into a *Ditch* by Accident, but *Choice*. There has been more true *Experience in Natural Philosophy* gather'd out of *Ditches*
in

in this latter Century, than *Pliny* and *Aristotle* were Masters of both together, tho' one was of the first Quality in *Rome*, and the other was Master to the Founder of the third *Monarchy*.*

* This is what our Age has seen; and Reflections up-
on Ancient and
Modern Learn-
ing. p. 313,
it is not the less admirable, because all 314.
of it, perhaps, cannot be made immedi-
ately useful to Humane Life: It is an
excellent Argument to prove, That it is
not Gain alone which byasses the Pursuits
of the Men of this Age after Knowledge;
for here are numerous Instances of Lear-
ned Men, who finding other Parts of
Natural Learning taken up by Men, who,
in all probability, would leave little for
After-comers, have, rather than not con-
tribute their proportion towards the Ad-
vancement of Knowledge, spent a world
of Time, Pains and Cost, in examining
the Excrescencies of all the Parts of
Trees, Shrubs and Herbs, in observing
the Critical Times of the Changes of all
sorts of Caterpillars and Maggots; in
finding out, by the Knife and Micro-
scopes, the minutest Parts of the smallest
Animals; examining every Crevice, and
poring in every Ditch; in tracing every
Y ; Insect

Insect up to its Original Egg, and all this with as great Diligence, as if they had had an Alexander to have given them as many Talents, as he is said to have given to his Master Aristotle.

Indifferentio. But what may have been your Diversion in *this Ditch?*

Moderno. Why I have been a *Tadpole* hunting, and have had very good sport, only at last the Rain disturb'd it, just as I had found out the Seat of their Animal Spirits.

Indifferentio. Is it not a little too soon in the Season for *Tadpoles?*

Moderno. Something too soon; but a Man is so fatiated with the Winter-Sports within Doors, as *Rat-catching, Mouse-fleying, Crevice-searching for Spiders, Cricket* dissecting, and the like; that the Spring leads us into the Fields upon its first approaches.

Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. v. p. 312.

Indifferentio. Pray, Sir, have you not some Diversions peculiar to the Summer?

Moderno. Oh! yes! infinite, infinite! *Maggots, Flies, Gnats, Buzzes, Chaffers, Humble-Bees, Wasps, Grasshoppers,*

boppers, and in a good Year Caterpillars in abundance.

Indifferentio. I thought some of these things did harm, especially *Maggots* and *Catterpillars*.

Moderno. How extremely a Man may be mistaken that has not Learning; the most useful Knowledge imaginable may be gather'd from 'em by a Philosopher. *Goedartius and Swammerdam became Eminent for this Business. Goedartius has given exact Histories of the several Changes of great numbers of Catterpillars into Butter-flies and Worms, and Maggots into Flies, which had never before been taken notice of as specifically different.*

Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. p. 310, 311.

Indifferentio. You inform me of things I was not so well vers'd in before.

Moderno. A Friend of mine has studied all those *Excrescences and Smellings* which appear in Summer-time upon the *Leaves of tender Twigs, Fruits, and Roots of many Trees, Shrubs, and Herbs,* from whence several Sorts of *Insects* spring, which are all caus'd by *Eggs* laid there by full grown *Insects* of their own

Ibid. p. 310.

Kinds. Another Friend of mine has made many Observations upon Insects that live, and are carry'd about upon the Bodies of other Insects, and oftentimes upon the Bodies of Rational Beings, whence he has given admirable Reasons, why idle dirty Boys scratch their Heads, and Beggars shrug their Shoulders. He has examin'd, likewise, abundance of those Insects which are believ'd to be produc'd from the Putrefaction of Flesh; those he found to grow from Eggs laid by other Insects of the same Kinds. He told me they were a very prolifick and voracious sort of Animal, and that as for their Eggs, a Butcher would not give a Groat for ten Millions of them.

*Reflections upon
on Ancient and
Modern Learning.
p. 310.*

Ibid. p. 309.

Indifferentio. So that it seems the Ancients eat their Meat as soon as they had kill'd it, but in after Ages the Women not being so good House-wives, left the *Maggots of putrify'd Meat* to be discern'd by the Glasses of their Husbands.

Moderno. You seem to smile.

Indifferentio. I protest, Sir, I am as Grave as the things you discourse of
will

will possibly give me leave. You may imagine I am better bred than to laugh at a Man that talks seriously as you do, in my Conscience.

Moderno. I am very glad to find you so well dispos'd. For I think that all these excellent Men do highly deserve Commendation for these seemingly useless Labours, and the more, since they run the hazard of being laugh'd at by Men of Wit. For nothing wounds so much as jest, and when Men once become Ridiculous, their Labours will be slighted, and they will find few Imitators. How far this may deaden the Industry of the Philosophers of the next Age, is not easie to tell.

Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. p. 27, 419.

Indifferentio. I hope I shall be no occasion of so great a Mischief as the deadning the Industry of the Philosophers in a Design so truly Noble. But, pray, since you have been so kind to inform me, let me understand something farther concerning the Knowledge of the Ancients, for I hitherto took them to be Men of Letters.

Moderno. Scarce that, Sir, for I take Grammar to be necessary in the first place.

4

Indifferentio.

Reflections up-
on Ancient and
Modern Learn-
ing. p. 58.

Indifferentio. Certainly, Sir.

Modern. Now I suppose it will be granted that if a *Stranger* understand the Language of a Native better than the Native himself, he ought to be prefer'd to him. Now I dare confidently affirm, that the Scholars of latter Ages, as *Sanctius*, *Scioppius*, *Caninius* and *Cleward*, have given evident Proofs how well they understood the Greek and Latin Tongue; besides, there are abundance of Grammatical Treatises, such as Scholia upon difficult Authors, Glossaries, Onomasticons, Etymologicons, Rudiments of Grammar, and the like. From all which, there seems Reason to believe that these Criticks may have understood the Grammatical Construction of Latin, as well as *Varro* and *Cæsar*, and of Greek, as well as *Aristarchus*, or *Herodian*.

Indifferentio. I had always such an Honour for *Cæsar*, that I thought he was beyond being compar'd with *Scioppius*. But if it is so, I shall rest contented.

Moderno. It cannot well be otherwise, seeing there has been extraordinary

nary *Industry* us'd in these latter Ages, infomuch that *Volumes* have been written against some Letters, and in favour of H. and Z. that were in difficult Circumstances.

Indifferentio. I am glad those Letters got the better, for I have always had a particular Respect for 'em.

Moderno. As for *Cæsar*, poor Gentleman, he is not so much to be blamed, for he did what he could, considering the Age he liv'd in: But that Age which others think so great for Learning and Empire, lay under several apparent Disadvantages. For I have often read *Xenophon*, *Polybius*, *Tully*, *C. Tacitus*, to see what Rags might have been among the Ancients, but I cannot find (tho' I learn from *Terence* they had some) what use they put them to. 'Tis Demonstration that they made no Paper of their Linnen Rags, and *Cæsar* when he had subdu'd *France*, and wrote his *Commentaries*, could not have Printed them if he would have pawn'd his Conquests.

Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. p. 15.

Indifferentio. Were they so unhappy in all other Matters?

Moderno. Yes, Sir; I really pity the Ancients as to their *Opticks, Divinity, Tobacco, Cyder, Coffee, Punch, Sugar,* and several other Things, of which they were ignorant.

Indifferentio. As how, Sir, I beseech you?

Moderno. It is undoubtedly to be believ'd that *Spectacles* were not *ancienter than Friar Bacon.* Insoinuch, that it must be a great loss to Learning, when old Gentlewomen could not Record their *Receipts* to Posterity. Besides, it is certain that *Monsieur Nuck first*

Ibid. p. 189,
190.

Ib. p. 219.

found out how the watry Humour of the Eye may be, and is constantly supply'd; for he discover'd a particular Canal of Water arising from the internal Carotid Artery, which creeping along the Sclerotick Coat of the Eye, perforates the Conrea near the Pupil and then branching it self curiously about the Iris, enters into, and supplies the watry Humour.

Indifferentio. The most ignorant may apprehend this very easily.

P. 374.
See Chap. 29.
throughout.

Moderno. To pass by the *Philological Learning of the Moderns,* I cannot but pity the Ancients as to their *Divinity;*
They

They did not make Controversies so easie as the Moderns, and the Fathers, especially St. Chrystom, seem to have been but indifferent Preachers.

Indifferentio. Hold, Sir, I beseech you! Do as you please as to other things, but don't intermeddle with Religion. I that am a Lay man will as soon give you leave to publish *Apollonius Tyanæus*. But, pray Sir, to proceed, let me hear what you have to say as to their *Tobacco*.

Moderno. Certainly that *Tobacco* *ibid.* p. 298. ought here to be mention'd, can be question'd by none who know what a Delight and Refreshment it is to so many Nations, so many several ways. So that from Virginia and Brasil, we may be assur'd that the Modern Husbandry is a larger, if not a more exact thing than the Ancient. It is strange to think what Inconveniences they were put to, *Socrates* was forc'd to ride upon a Hobby-Horse, and *Scipio* and *Lælius* to play with bounding Stones; because none of 'em had the Happiness to blow a Pipe with their Neighbours.

Indifferentio. This was extremely hard for Men of their Quality.

Moderno.

Moderno. It was the fault of their Gardens.

Ibid. p. 302.

Indifferentio. I thought their Gardens had been extremely fine, being spacious Plats of Ground, fitted and surrounded with stately Walks of Plantans, built round with Portico's, finely pav'd, noble Rows of Pillars, with Fish-Ponds, Aviaries, Fountains and Statues.

P. 304.

Moderno. This is true. But then where were their Auriculas, Tulipas, Carnations, Jonquilles, Narcissus, and that almost infinite Diversity of beautiful and odoriferous Flowers, that now adorn our Gardens. Besides we have no reason to think they understood much of that beautiful Furniture which Dwarfs and Ever-Greens afford us.

P. 305.

Indifferentio. Their Gardens then could never have been pleasant.

Moderno. Impossible, when instead of the Sweet-smelling-Holly; the shady Juniper; the beautiful House-leek; the most fragrant Box-Trees in Pots, they (like our English Ancestors) had nothing but huge Walnut, Chesnut, and Warden-Pear, and Pippin-Trees in their Orchards, as high as their Garret-Windows.

dows. But to return to *Tobacco*, their want of that spoil'd all their Wit, Judgment and Industry; for, consequently, they could have no *Tobacco-Boxes*, *Tobacco-Stoppers*, or *Snuff-Boxes*, all which are the Tests and Indications of a Man's Genius. A large *Tobacco-Box* shows a Man of great and extensive Trade and Conversation; a small one well Japan'd, shows a Gentleman of good Humour, that would avoid smoaking for the sake of the Ladies, and yet, out of Complaisance, does it to oblige the Persons he converses with. So as to *Stoppers*, if made of the *Royal-Oak*, it shows *Loyalty*; *Glastenbury-Thorn*, *Zeal extraordinary*; *a Piece of Pipe*, *Humility*; *Silver*, *Pride*; *Black-Thorn*, *Adversity*, and the use of *the Little-finger*, if the Pipe be well-lighted, *great Patience*. *Snuff-Boxes* were likewise wanting to the Ancients, so that I cannot imagine how they could well have a *Beau* among them. The largeness of a *Snuff-Box* is a great Recommendation to a Young Gentleman: I knew a Person that got a great Fortune by the Merit of the Spring and Joint of his *Snuff-Box*; the Charms of
it

it were irrefragable: I would sooner take my Character of a Man from the Engraving, Painting, Enameling of his *Snuff-Box*, and the Choice of his *Orangerie* and *Bergamott*, than from his Discourse and Writings.

Indifferen. I could not have thought the Ancients had been so barbarous.

Moderno. Why then, Sir, I must declare freely, that I take them to have been the most miserable People in the World. For as for *Coffee*, the most wholesome and pleasant Liquor in the World, they had not *one Drop of it*, which was the Reason why *Cato*, one of their wisest Men, was so often overtaken with his *Wine*. Indeed, what was an *Empress* without her *Tea-Table*? What *Conversation* could she have? I have known Ladies that would not have rival'd *Statira* in the favour of *Alexander*, if they might not have had their Quart of *Chocolate* in a Morning: But then it was impossible for the *Greeks* or *Romans*, to have had any good *Sea-Commanders*, since they could not have had any *Aqua Vita*, or *Brandy*, for the
Arabs

Arabs first extracted vinous Spirits from fermented Liquors.

Indifferentio. But then they had a vast Affluence of other Delicacies for the use of Humane Life.

Moderno. Truly but moderate as to them, for, in the first place, they had no Cyder, at least the Method of chusing P. 296. the best Apples; such as Red-streaks was unknown to them.

Indifferentio. Why then had I rather have been Under-Sheriff of Herefordshire, than have had the universal Votes of the Roman Senate, to have been Proconsul of Asia!

Moderno. But I will suppose they had several delicious Dainties. Yet what did they all signifie without Sugar, which they did not know how to P. 217. prepare. Apicius was a Man that understood eating after their Fashion, but it was Course and Ungenteel. Nothing that could be call'd a Sweet-meat came to his Table. Nay they were so unhappy, that when Cleopatra treated Anthony with that which they then reputed to be Luxury, she was not able, when he came in hot, to make him a Cool

Z

Tan-

P. 305.

397, 204, 305.

Tankard; nay, she had not an *Orange* or *Limon* to her *Veal*; not a good *Glass* of *Small-Beer*, or *Oat-Ale* at the *Table*; no *Rose-Water* to her *Codlings*; no *Chinney-Orange* for her *Desert*, nor *Orange-flower-water* to wash with after *Dinner*.

Indifferentio. These things would put any *Person* into a *passion*. I shall endeavour to wait upon you some other time, to learn more of so kind an *Instructor*.

Moderno. I shall be glad to communicate (tho' it were a large *Volume* of this kind) to the *Publick* upon occasion. In the mean time, I think I have demonstrated, from the *Ditches*, *Crevices*, *Tadpoles*, *Spiders*, *Divinity*, *Catterpillars*, *Opticks*, *Maggots*, *Tobacco*, *Flies*, *Oranges*, *Limons*, *Cyder*, *Coffee*, and *Linnen-Rags* of the *Moderns*, that **The Extent of Knowledge is at this Time vastly greater than it was in former Ages.**

Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. P. 405.

THE

T H E
DISSERTATOR.

Mac Flecknoe, Decker.

Decker. **Y**OU seem Thoughtful,
Brother *Flecknoe*.

Flecknoe. Yes, I am Thoughtful.

Decker. What may you have been doing?

Flecknoe. Doing! Why the same as other Learned Men do, I have been studying a great while, and doing nothing; for to tell you the truth, Brother *Decker*, I have been considering why the World should think my Poems, or your Works to be dull.

Decker. Why if I had had the Advantage of *French* Dancing-Masters, *Italian* Eunuchs, and fine Scenes, my Plays might, for the Sense of 'em, have taken as much as some modern Opera's. But,

*Prologue to the
Generous Enemy.*

“ Our Aged Fathers came to Plays
for Wit.

“ And fate knee-deep in Nutshels
in the Pit.

“ Course Hangings then, instead of
Scenes were worn ;

“ And *Kidderminster* did the Stage
adorn.

*Epilogue to the
Maiden-Queen.
By a Person of
Honour.*

And then *Johnson*, and the rest of
the Criticks, were all my Enemies,
but I took Heart of Grace, as well
knowing, that Criticks were the
Scourge, and I the Top.

“ For as a Top will Spin the more
you Baste her ;

“ So every lash they gave I wrote
the faster.

But what think you of the great
Critick *Bentivoglio* ?

Flecknoe. Why, I think my Epi-
grams to be as witty as those he has
retriev'd from *His Manuscript Antho-
logy*, only, the Sense is more obscur'd
by the Greek, and mine lies more
open,

open, because they are in my Native Language; would any one but Turn my Verses into Greek, I would play 'em against e'er a *Callimachus*, *Dioscorides*, *Simonides*, or *Nossis* of them All. I have taken the Pains to translate one or two of them that are most admired by *Bentivoglio*.

Pref. p. 59.
Diss. p. 209.
233, 302, 458,
459, 356, 357.

Decker. I have been upon the same Author, I have read above a hundred Pages of him, about *the Age of Comedy and Tragedy*, and as we Wits are apt to be fir'd with Emulation, so I have made some few Notes towards an Essay, endeavouring at a *Dissertation* concerning *Puppet-Shows*. Which Remarks I will oblige you with, if you will please to communicate one of your *Epigrams* to me.

Flecknoe. You know, Brother, I can't deny you any thing. Sir, The case was this, *Callimachus* made an Epigram, as it was supposed upon a Shipwrack. *The Learned Madam Dacier* was betray'd into this Mistake, by the Greek word *Epelthon*, and so was the Critick *Bentivoglio*, till at

Pref. p. 59.

last, by the Sagacity of his Parts, and the Strength of his Genius, he found out, that *Callimachus* did not write upon a *Skipwrack*, but a *Saltcellar*, and that *Eudemus* must not be suppos'd to be delivered from Storms at Sea, but that owing a great many Debts, he paid them off, by living sparingly upon Bread and Salt. The Diet of poor People; and in Memory of it, he Dedicated his Saltcellar to the *Samothracian Gods*: The Epigram, he says, is very ingenious, and the Humour lies in the double meaning, and Likeness of some Greek Words, and the whole is a Parodia. If you please, you shall have a Translation as I have made of it.

“ *Eudemus*, eating little Salt, set free

“ From great and dangerous Storms of Usury,

“ To *Samothracian Gods* like Honest Feller,

“ Preserv'd by Salt, here offers his Saltcellar.

Decker.

Decker. I suppose *Eudemus* was a Country-Man, and therefore you use the word *Feller*, rather than *Fellow*, out of choice, and not because the Rhime constrained you to it.

Flecknoe. You take me right.

Decker. Well, if we were not of necessity to commend the Wit of the Ancients, especially when restored by learned Hands, I could have admir'd one of your Epigrams as much as this. Since you have been so obliging, I must perform my promise, although I have made but a small Scetch concerning *Puppet-Shows*.

“ It is wonderful to think, that we *Puppet-Shows.*
 “ should have so little an Account a- *Diss. p. 309.*
 “ mong the Ancients of a matter of
 “ such moment, no Periods of time
 “ fix'd, no Marble extant, nor any Ma-
 “ nuscripts concerning these little Ma-
 “ chines which approach Human Na-
 “ ture, in the next degrees to Mon-
 “ kies. I have often reprov'd the
 “ Negligence of the Magistrate up-
 “ on this Occasion, that no Memo-
 “ rials should have been kept in their

Diss. p. 309.

Schol. Arist.
Hephast.

Suid. in Prat.

Schol. Pin.
Tzetz.

“ publick Archives: No not so much
 “ as in the *Py-Powder-Court* at *Smitb-*
 “ *field*. I am sensible, that *when I*
 “ *Print my Dissertation*, I shall detain
 “ *the Reader very long upon this Sub-*
 “ *ject*, tho’ I hope the *Pleasure and*
 “ *Importance of it*, will excuse the *Pro-*
 “ *lixity*. When fair *Rosamund* first ap-
 “ *pear’d as a Puppet*, there was no-
 “ thing between her and the *Specta-*
 “ *tor*, to hinder or amuse the *Eye-*
 “ *fight*. *Sandy’s Water-works*, at first
 “ had the same *Simplicity*, but the *Wa-*
 “ *ter flowing perpetually*, gave the *Spe-*
 “ *ctators great Diversion*. Afterwards
 “ *strings* were found out by *Devaux*,
 “ and several other *Scenes* were intro-
 “ *duc’d*, the *French Court* was repre-
 “ *sented*, *Sarabands* were danc’d, and
 “ *Punch* appear’d with quick and live-
 “ *ly Motion* in his *Eyes*, *Activity* in
 “ his *Gesture*, and *Vivacity of Wit* in
 “ his *Expressions*. *Devaux* increased
 “ the *Stature of the Puppets*, to almost
 “ the *Bigness of Children*. But that
 “ was after he had represented that ad-
 “ *mirable Design of Love* in a *Pipkin*.
 “ *Though,*

“ Though, I must confess, that after
 “ this, the *Dutch Fight* was represent-
 “ ed and several Men of War were
 “ Sunk, with their Admiral, in an
 “ open Cistern. Afterwards, as the *Plut.*
 “ Luxury of the Age increas'd, they
 “ brought Artificial *Butter-Flies* upon
 “ the Stage, and Serpents issued from
 “ *Punch's* Eyes, to the Amazement of
 “ the Spectators; Then *Sedgmore* came
 “ to the publick View, Guns in Minia-
 “ ture manag'd the Attack, and Bells
 “ of the Bigness of those at Horses-
 “ Ears, Proclaim'd the Triumph. Thus
 “ they ran on to Excess, and conse-
 “ quently to *Poverty* and *Licentious-* *Athen,*
 “ *ness*, till at last the Operator was
 “ forc'd to snow brown Paper instead
 “ of white, and Merry *Andrew*, who
 “ manag'd the *Mob* without Doors,
 “ was sent to *Bride-Well*, for making
 “ free with his Betters. All this I de-
 sign to Illustrate with infinite Straps of
 lost Authors, and innumerable Quo-
 tations.

Flecknoe. The Design is most Ad-
 mirable. When you publish, I will
 be

be ready with a Copy of Encomiasticks. In the mean time let me repeat you another *Epigram*.

Decker. You know at all times how to be agreeable.

Flecknoe. There was one *Nossis* a Poetress, little known in the World, who might have lain still in obscurity, if *Bentivoglio* had not discover'd Her. He found out, that she was a Locrian, *that she liv'd about the hundred and fourth Olympiad; Her Mothers Name was Theuphilis, and Cleocha was her Grand-Mother.*

Decker. Great Discoveries! Of a greater Family.

Flecknoe. Nay farther, *she had a Daughter call'd Melinna, Or she might not have a Daughter so call'd, As a MS. Epigram seems to shew, for its possible she may mean there anothers Daughter, and not her own. This Epigram Bentivoglio commends for its singular Elegancy. I have endeavour'd that it may not lose any Spirit by my Version.*

“ *Melinna's*

- “ *Melinna's* self! How Charming is
the Face,
“ How soft the Look, how tender
every Grace;
“ The Daughter's Features do the
Mother's strike,
“ How fine for Parents to have
Children like!

Decker. Why this is the common
flattery of the Mid-Wife at every
Gossiping.

Flecknoe. Besides, the *Epigram* con-
tradicts the known Proverb, *that Boys*
should be like the Mother, and Girls
their Fathers, if Born to good Fortune.
Indignation hereupon flung my Muse
into this Sarcastick *Epigram,*

- “ *Melinna* is so like her Mother
may be
“ It may forbode no kindness to the
Baby.
“ Boys should be like the Mother,
Girls should rather
“ (If they would Fortune have)
be like their Father.

Decker.

Decker. Since you have oblig'd me so much, Brother *Flecknoe*, I cannot but communicate to you another *Essay* of mine concerning Strolers.

Plut. “ *Greece* is happy that it can fettle
 “ the time when a Stage was fix'd by
 “ *Eschylus*, and *Thespis's* Cart be-
 “ came to be difus'd: But it is not so
 “ with the *Britains*, for indeed their
Tzetx. “ Stage has never been so manag'd, but
 “ that Strolers, or Ambulatory Repre-
 “ sentations have had great share in
Versteg. “ their Interludes. The *Wassail* has
 “ been as ancient as the *Saxons*; It is
 “ a *Lyrick* Poem, compos'd in Honour
 “ of the Good-man and Dame of the
 “ Family, sometimes it entred into Af-
 “ fairs of State, and sung of King *Henry*
 “ and the *Miller*; the Amours of King
 “ *Edward* and *Jane Shore*; together
Athen. “ with her Misfortunes; sometimes it
 “ spake of Heroick Actions, as *Chivy-*
Suid. “ *Chase*, and the *London Prentice*. It
 “ generally concluded with the praise
 “ of Hospitality, and good House-
Schol. Arf. “ keeping, and presenting one Bowl of
 “ Liquor in hopes of having it reple-
 “ nish'd with another.

“ I;

“ It was sung by one Voice, some-
 “ times reliev’d by a second, and often-
 “ times Persons of less Skill were a-
 “ ble so to join as to fill up the *Chorus*,
 “ the *Ode* began at the *Vestibule*, or *Longin.*
 “ *Porch* of each considerable *Farmer* in
 “ the *Parish*, and the *Epilogue* was ge-
 “ nerally perform’d with *Minc’d-Pyes*,
 “ and *Roast-Beef*, in the *Hall* of the
 “ same *Mansion*. Afterwards when
 “ the *Parish-Clerks* of *London*, had for *Rymer.*
 “ a great while together acted several
 “ *Interludes*, the *Clerks* and *Sextons* of
 “ the *Villages* thought themselves not *Cato de Re*
 “ to be outdone in *Ingenuity*, and there- *Rustica.*
 “ fore reviv’d that *Diversion* of *Mum-*
 “ *ming*, the *Original* of which is ob-
 “ scure, at least, must be search’d for in
 “ *Germany*, where it continues in per-
 “ fection. These appear’d with *Masks*
 “ and *unusual Habits*, lest otherwise
 “ the *meaness* of their *Persons* might
 “ take away from the *Character* of
 “ those they represented. The *Actors*
 “ seldom more than *Three*; they gene-
 “ rally went first to the *Lord* of the
 “ *Mannor*, their place of *Action* in the
 “ *Parlour*, and their *Reward* usually
 “ enlarg’d

Mr. Ray's
Proverbs.

Verfleg.

" enlarg'd with *Plumb-Porridge* and
 " *Cold Pudding*. Another sort of Inter-
 " lude is the Acting of *Proverbs*, its
 " Antiquity is obscure, it is an *Extem-*
 " *pore Drama*, the number of its Actors
 " uncertain, they generally consist of
 " the Children, Servants, and Te-
 " nants of a Family, and their reward
 " *good Cheer* in general. There are
 " very few of these, if any of the
 " two latter committed to Writing.
 " The two former seem'd to have a sta-
 " ted time, as *Christmas* for their per-
 " formance, the latter to have been
 " occasional, as *Wit* and good *Humour*
 " offer'd. The *Whitfun-Ale* seems to
 " have been of the next Age to the
 " *Wassail*. The Lord and Lady, their
 " Hall, their Hospitality of Cakes and
 " Ale, their Son, their Pages, their Or-
 " gans, added extremely to the Gran-
 " deur of their performance. Their
 " place of Action generally some Barn
 " or Out-House, for the Conveniency
 " of Reception, not but that the whole
 " Company go round to the Neigh-
 " bouring Gentry, where the Acti-
 " on,

“ on, besides the Moris-dancing, seems
“ to be *Mono-Prosopé*, the whole lies up-
“ on my Lord’s Son, who raises Mirth by *Spel. Gloss.*
“ *Proverbs, Riddles, Comick and Satyri-*
“ *cal Expressions*, not without the Ap-
“ plause of his Parents and their Pages.
“ The Reward is generally *Cool Ale*,
“ with *Borrage* and *Sugar*, *Gammon* of
“ *Bacon*, and *New Cheese-Cakes*. But to
“ come to the more perfect Art of the
“ Stage. Our Ancestors knowing
“ what they were wanting in, gene-
“ rally contriv’d their *Drama*, so as
“ to have least need of Decoration; of
“ this sort is *Gammer Gurton’s Needle*,
“ where the whole *Epitrope*, or turn
“ of Affairs, depending upon *Hodges’s*
“ being prick’d with the Needle in his
“ *Leathern Breeches*, saves the trouble
“ of costly Scenes and Machines; *Grim*
“ the *Collier of Croyden*, though of
“ later Date, yet had the same Ad-
“ vantage, and consequently both were
“ Acted in any place as there was oc-
“ casion. *Crispin* and *Crispianus* cost
“ some more trouble, the Princes,
“ could ever borrow their Tools from
“ any

“ any Journey-Man Shoo-Maker, but
“ then the Robes and Decorations
“ of the Queens and Nobles, were
“ forc’d to be carry’d up and down
“ in Knapfacks. Notwithstanding the
“ Stage had been fetled for many Years,
“ yet the Art of stroling did, and
“ will still continue: Nor has *Shake-*
“ *spear* thought it unfit to introduce
“ it as a Beauty in his Play of *Ham-*
“ *let*. Nay, in these later times the
“ *New-Market* Company has diverted
“ Corporation after Corporation, and
“ for the use of the Town-Hall, pla-
“ ced the Mayor, his Lady and Off-
“ spring in the side Boxes for Nothing.
“ *Bateman* has not disdain’d to go from
“ *Smithfield* to *Southwark*, and often
“ down to *Sturbridge*. Nay, Greater
“ Persons have from the Glories of the
“ Theatre, retir’d into the Country;
“ where the Kings of *Brentford* have
“ been forc’d in the Rehearfal to come in
“ the common way, for want of Clouds
“ to come down withal, and the Fa-
“ mous *Othello*, together with his Fa-
“ ther *Brabantio*, in a Callico Night-
“ Gown,

“ Gown, have pleaded their Cause
“ before a *Venetian* Senate, Assembled
“ in a place little bigger than a Par-
“ four Chimney. I have shewn you my
“ Draught which I design to Illustrate
“ with the Chronology of each Play,
“ and an Account of such Interludes
“ as have been Acted upon the Stages
“ of Mountebanks which had infalli-
“ bly been lost, if they had not been
“ Collected into One Volume, by
“ the industrious Mr. *Kirkman*, a-
“ bout the middle of this last Cen-
“ tury.

Decker. Very Natural, I protest,
You will oblige the World extremely
with these Works.

Flecknoe. Well, Brother *Decker*,
let us remain in hopes; who knows
what time may do; as to the retriev-
ing or gaining a Reputation. You
have us'd hard Words, and they may
stir up the Spirit of some Person in
times to come, to write a Scholiast
upon you as well as *Aristophanes*, and
that may be a Rival to the Labori-
ous *Tzetzes*. Who knows but I may

A a

have

have the Fate of *Noffis*, and some Library-keepers, among his Dust, finding me out of Print, may oblige the World with a New Edition of my Works, and discover that Wit and Elegancy, which was deny'd me by my Cotemporaries.

F I N I S.

INDEX
TO THE
DIALOGUES
OF THE
DEAD.

Introduction.

- Dial. I. **B**r Charon *and* Lyco-
phron Page 275
- Dial. II. Impudence, *or the* Sophist.
By Phalaris *and the* Sophist 283
- Dial. III. Modern Atchievements. *By*
Butcher *and* Hercules 287
- Dial. IV. Self-Love, *or the* Beau. *By*
Ricardo *and* Narciffus 293
- Dial. V. *The* Dictionary. *By* Hesy-
chius *and* Gouldman 298
- A a 2 Dial.

- Dial. VI. *Affectation or the Learned Lady.* By *Bellamira and Calphurnia.* 303
- Dial. VII. *Chronology.* By *Lilly the Astrologer and Helvius.* 311
- Dial. VIII. *The Imposture.* By *Heraclitus and Democritus.* 315
- Dial. IX. *Modern Learning.* By *Signior Moderno, and Signior Indifferentio.* 324
- Dial. X. *The Dissertator.* By *Mac Flecknoe and Decker.* 339

noisBubornI

MUL

M U L L Y

O F

MOUNTOWN.

A

P O E M.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott*, at the *Cross-Keys*, in *Fleet-street*, and *H. Clements*, at the *Half-Moon*, in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

Y. A. T. A. I.

to

AND

M E O

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD

M U L L Y
 O F
 M O U N T O W N .

MOUNTOWN! Thou sweet Retreat
 from *Dublin* Cares,
 Be famous for thy *Apples* and thy *Pears*;
 For *Turnips*, *Carrots*, *Lettice*, *Beans* and *Pease*;
 For *Peggy's* Butter, and for *Peggy's* Cheefe.
 May Clouds of *Pigeons* round about thee fly;
 But condescend sometimes to make a *Pye*.
 May fat *Geese* gaggle with melodious Voice,
 And ne'er want *Gooseberries* or *Apple-sauce*;
Ducks in thy *Ponds*, and *Chickens* in thy *Pens*,
 And be thy *Turkeys* numerous as thy *Hens* :

May thy black *Pigs* lie warm in little *Stye*,
 And have no *Thought* to grieve them till they die.
Mountown! The *Muses* most delicious *Theam*;
 Oh! may thy *Codlins* ever swim in *Cream*:
 Thy *Rasp*— and *Strawberries* in *Bourdeaux* drown,
 To add a redder *Tincture* to their own:
 Thy *White-Wine*, *Sugar*, *Milk*, together *Club*,
 To make that gentle *Viand Syllabub*.

Thy *Tarts* to *Tarts*, *Cheese-cakes* to *Cheese-cakes*
 join,
 To spoil the *Relish* of the flowing *Wine*.
 But to the fading *Palate* bring *Relief*,
 By thy *Westphalian-Ham*, or *Belgick-Beef*;
 And to complete thy *Blessings* in a *Word*,
 May still thy *Soil* be *Generous* as its *Lord*.

II.

Oh! *Peggy*, *Peggy*, when thou go'st to *Brew*,
 Consider well what you're about to do;

Be

Be very *Wise*, very sedately *think*
That what you're going now to make is *Drink*:
Consider *who* must drink that *Drink*, and then,
What 'tis to have the Praise of *Honest Men*:
For surely, *Peggy*, while that *Drink* does last,
'Tis *Peggy* will be *Toasted* or *Disgrac'd*.
Then if thy *Ale* in *Glass* thou wouldst confine,
To make its sparkling Rays in Beauty shine,
Let thy clean Bottle be entirely dry,
Lest a white Substance to the Surface fly,
And floating there, disturb the curious Eye. }
But this great *Maxim* must be understood,
Be sure, nay very sure, thy Cork be Good.
Then future Ages shall of *Peggy* tell,
That Nymph that *Brew'd* and *Bottled Ale* so well.

III.

How fleet is *Air*! How many *Things* have Breath
Which in a Moment, they resign to *Death*;
Depriv'd

Depriv'd of *Light*, and all their happiest State,
 Not by their *Fault*, but some, o'er-ruling *Fate!*
 Altho' fair *Flowers*, that justly might invite,
 Are crop'd, nay torn away for *Man's Delight*;
 Yet still those *Flowers*, Alas! can make no
 Moan,

Nor has *Narcissus* now a Power to Groan.

But all those things which breath in *different*
 Frame,

By Tie of common Breath, Man's Pity claim.

A Gentle *Lamb* has Rhetorick to plead,

And when she sees the *Butcher's Knife* decreed,
 Her *Voice* intreats him not to make her Bleed;

But cruel *Gain*, and *Luxury of Taste*,

With *Pride*, still lays Man's *Fellow-Mortals* waste:

What *Earth* and *Waters* breed, or *Air* inspires,

Man for his *Palate* fits by torturing *Fires*.

MULLT

MULLY a Cow sprung from a Beauteous Race,
 With spreading Front, did *Mountown's* Pastures
 grace.

Gentle she was, and with a gentle *Stream*,
 Each Morn and Night gave *Milk* that equal'd
Cream.

Offending None, of *None* she stood in Dread,
 Much less of *Persons* which she daily *Fed* :
But Innocence cannot it self Defend,
'Gainst treacherous Arts, veil'd with the Name of
Friend.

ROBIN of *Darby-shire*, whose Temper shocks
 The Constitution of his Native Rocks ;
 Born in a † *Place*, which if it once be nam'd
 Wou'd make a blushing *Modesty* asham'd :

† *The Devil's Arse of Peak.*

He with Indulgence kindly did *appear*,
 To make poor *Mully* his peculiar *Care*,
 But *inwardly* this *fullen churlish Thief*,
 Had all his *Mind* plac'd upon *Mully's Beef*;
 His *Fancy* fed on her, and thus he'd cry,
Mully as fure as I'm *Alive* you *Die*;
 'Tis a brave *Cow*, O *Sirs*, when *Christmas* comes,
 These *Skins* shall make the *Porridge* grac'd with
Plumbs,

Then midst our *Cups*, whilst we profusely *Dine*
 This *Blade* shall enter deep in *Mully's Chine*,
 What *Ribs*, what *Rumps*, what *Bak'd*, *Boil'd*,
Stew'd and *Roast*?

There shan't one single *Tripe* of her be lost.

When *Peggy*, *Nymph* of *Mowntown*, heard
 these *Sounds*,

She *Griev'd* to hear of *Mully's* future *Wounds*,

What

What Crime, says she, has gentle *Mully* done?
 Witnes the Rising and the Setting *Sun*,
 That knows what *Milk* she constantly would
 give,
 Let that Quench *Robin's* Rage, and *Mully* Live

Daniel a sprightly Swain that us'd to flash
 The Vigorous Steeds that drew his Lord's Calash
 To *Peggy's* Side inclin'd, for 'twas well known
 How well he lov'd those Cattel of his own.

Then *Terence* spoke, Oraculous and sly,
 He'd neither grant the Question or deny;
 Pleading for *Milk*, his Thoughts were on

Mince-Pye:

But all his Arguments so dubious were
 That *Mully* thence had neither Hopes nor Fear.

You've spoke, says *Robin*, but now let me
tell ye
'Tis not fair spoken *Words* that fill the *Belly*;
Pudding and Beef I *Love* and cannot stoop
To recommend your *Bonny Clapper Soop*;
You say she's *Innocent*, but what of *that*,
'Tis more than *Crime* sufficient that she's *Fat*,
And that which is prevailing in this *Case*
Is, there's another *Cow* to fill her place.
And granting *Mully* to have Milk in store
Yet still this other *Cow* will give us more
She *Dies* — stop here my *Muse*, forbear the rest,
And veil that *Grief* which cannot be express.

O.R.

ORPHEUS

AND

EURIDICE.

A

POEM.

LONDON:

Printed for *B. Lintott* at the *Cross-Keys* in
Fleetstreet, and *H. Clements* at the *Half-*
Moon in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

THE HISTORY

AND

JURISDICTION

A

BY



OF THE

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

ORPHEUS
AND
EURIDICE.

AS Poets say, one *Orpheus* went
To Hell upon an odd Intent,
First tell the Story, then let's know,
If any one will do so now.

This *Orpheus* was a jolly Boy,
Born long before the Siege of *Troy* ;
His Parents found the Lad was sharp,
And taught him on the *Irish* Harp ;

B b

And

And when grown fit for Marriage Life,
Gave him *Euridice* for Wife,
And they, as soon as Match was made,
Set up the Ballad-finging Trade.

The Cunning Varlet cou'd Devise,
For Country Folks ten thousand Lies;
Affirming all those monstrous Things
Were done by Force of *Harp* and *Strings*;
Could make a Tyger in a trice
Tame as a Cat, and catch your Mice;
Cou'd make a Lyon's Courage flag,
And straight cou'd animate a Stag,
And by the help of pleasing Ditties,
Make Mill-stones run, and build up Cities;
Each had the use of fluent Tongue,
If *Dice* scolded, *Orpheus* sung.
And so by Discord without Strife,
Compos'd one Harmony of Life;

And

And thus, as all their Matters stood,
They got an honest Livelihood :

Happy were Mortals could they be
From any sudden Danger free ;
Happy were Poets could their Song,
The feeble Thread of Life prolong.

But as these two went strouling on,
Poor *Dice's* Scene of Life was done ;
Away her fleeting Breath must fly,
Yet no one knows wherefore, or why.

This caus'd the general Lamentation,
To all that knew her in her Station ;
How brisk she was still to advance,
The Harper's gain, and lead the Dance,

In every Tune observe her Trill,
Sing on, yet change the Money still.

Orpheus best knew what Loss he had,
And thinking on't fell almost mad,
And in despair to *Linus* ran,
Who was esteem'd a Cunning-Man;

' Cry'd, he again must *Dice* have,
Or else be buried in her Grave;

Quo' *Linus*, ' Soft, refrain your Sorrow,
' What fails to Day may speed to Morrow :
' Thank you the Gods for what e'er happens,
' But don't fall out with your fat Capons,
' 'Tis many an honest Man's Petition,
' That he may be in your Condition ;

' If

- ‘ If such a Blessing might be had,
‘ To change a Living Wife for Dead,
‘ I’d be your Chapman, nay, I’d do’t,
‘ Tho’ I gave forty Pounds to boot.
‘ Consider first, you save her Diet,
‘ Consider next you keep her quiet ;
‘ For, Pray what was she all along,
‘ Except the burthen of your Song ?
‘ What, tho’ your *Dice*’s under Ground,
‘ Yet many a Woman may be found,
‘ Who in your Gains if she may partake,
‘ Trust me, will quickly make your heart-ake :
‘ Then rest Content, as Widdow’rs shou’d
‘ The Gods best know what’s for our good.

Orpheus no longer cou’d endure
Such Wounds where he expected Cure.

‘ Is’t possible, cry’d *he*, and can,
 ‘ That Noble Creature, Marry’d Man,
 ‘ In such a Cause be so profane ;
 ‘ I’ll fly thee far as I would Death,
 ‘ Who from my *Dice* took her Breath.

Which said, he soon out-stript the Wind,
 Whilst puffing *Boreas* lagg’d behind,
 And to *Urganda’s* Cave he came,
 A Lady of prodigious Fame,
 Whose hollow Eyes, and hopper Breech,
 Made common People call her Witch ;
 Down at her Feet he prostrate lies,
 With trembling Heart, and blubber’d Eyes.

‘ Tell me, *said he*, for sure you know
 ‘ The Powers above, and those below.

‘ Where

- ‘ Where does *Euridice* remain?
 ‘ How shall I fetch her back again?

She smilingly reply’d, ‘ I’ll tell
 ‘ This easily without a Spell:
 ‘ The Wife you look for’s gone to Hell.
 ‘ Nay, never start, Man, for ’tis so;
 ‘ Except one ill-bred Wife, or two,
 ‘ The Fashion is for all to go.
 ‘ Not that she will be damn’d ne’er fear,
 ‘ But she may get Preferment there.
 ‘ Indeed, she might be fry’d in Pitch,
 ‘ If she had been a bitter Bitch;
 ‘ If she had leapt a-thwart a Sword,
 ‘ And afterwards had broke her Word.
 ‘ But your *Euridice*, poor Soul,
 ‘ Was a good natur’d harmless Fool;

‘ Except a little Catterwawling,
‘ Was always painful in her Calling ;
‘ And I dare trust old *Pluto* for’t,
‘ She will find Favour in his Court :
‘ But then to fetch her back, that still
‘ Remains, and may be past my Skill ;
‘ For ’tis too sad a thing to jest on,
‘ You’re the first Man that e’er ask’d the Question ;
‘ For Husbands are such selfish Elves,
‘ They care for little but themselves.
‘ And then one Rogue cries to another,
‘ Since this Wife’s gone, e’en get another :
‘ Tho’ most Men let such Thoughts alone,
‘ And swear they’ve had enough of one.
‘ But since you are so kind to *Dice*,
‘ Follow the Course which I advise ye ;
‘ E’en go to Hell your self and try,
‘ Th’ Effect of Musick’s Harmony ;

‘ For

‘ For you will hardly find a Friend,
‘ Whom you in such a Cafe might fend ;
‘ Besides there *Proserpine* has been,
‘ The briskest Dancer on the Green,
‘ Before old *Pluto* ravish’d her,
‘ Took her to Hell, and you may swear
‘ She had but little Musick there ;
‘ For since she last beheld the Sun,
‘ Her merry Dancing-days are done ;
‘ But she has a Colt’s Tooth still, I warrant,
‘ And will not disapprove your Errant ;
‘ Then your Request does Reason seem,
‘ For what’s one single Ghost to them ?
‘ Tho’ thousand *Phantoms* shou’d invade ye,
‘ Pass on, *faint Heart ne’er won fair Lady* ;
‘ The Bold, a Way will find, or make,
‘ Remember, ’tis for *Dice’s* sake.

Nothing

Nothing pleas'd *Orpheus* half so well,
As News that he must go to Hell.
Th' impatient Wight long'd to be going,
As most Folk seek their own undoing;
Ne'er thought of what he left behind,
Never consider'd he should find,
Scarce any Passengers beside
Himself, nor cou'd he hire a Guide.

' Will Musick do't, cry'd he, ne'er heed,
' My Harp shall make the Marble bleed.
' My Harp all Dangers shall remove,
' And dare all Flames, but those of Love.

Then kneeling begs, in Terms most Civil,
Urganda's Passport to the Devil;

Her

Her Pass she kindly to him gave,
Then bid him point himself with Salve ;
Such as those hardy People use,
Who walk on Fire without their Shoes ;
Who on Occasion, in a dark Hole,
Can Gormondize on lighted Charcoal ;
And drink eight Quarts of flaming Fuel,
As Men in Flux, do Water-Gruel.
— She bid him then go to those Caves,
Where Conjurers keep *Fairy Slaves*,
Such sort of Creatures as will baste ye,
A Kitchen-Wench for being nasty :
But if she neatly scour her Pewter,
Give her the Money that is due t'her.

Orpheus went down a narrow Hole,
That was as dark as any Coal ;

He

He did at length some glim'ring spy,
 By which, at least, he might discry
 Ten thousand little *Fairly* Elves,
 Who there were solacing themselves,

All ran about him, cry'd, ' Oh dear,
 ' Who thought to have seen *Orpheus* here,
 ' 'Tis that Queen's Birth-day which you see,
 ' And you are come as luckily :
 ' You had no Ballad, but we bought it,
 ' Paid *Dice* when she little thought it ;
 ' When you beneath the Yew-Tree sat,
 ' We've come, and all danc'd round your Hat ;
 ' But whereabouts did *Dice* leave ye ?
 ' She had been welcome, Sir, believe me.

These little Chits wou'd make one swear,
 Quoth *Orpheus*, 'twixt Disdain and Fear ;

And dare these Urchins jeer my Crosses,
And laugh at mine, and *Dice's* Losses.
Hands off; the Monkeys hold the faster;
Sirrah's, I am going to your Master.

Good Words, quoth *Oberon*, don't flinch,
For ev'ry time you stir, I'll pinch;
But if you decently sit down,
I'll first equip you with a Crown;
Then for each Dance, and for each Song,
Our Pence a piece the whole Night long.
Orpheus, who found no Remedy,
Made Virtue of Necessity,
Tho' all was out of Tune, their Dance
Would only hinder his Advance.
Each Note that from his Fingers fell,
Seem'd to be *Dice's* Passing Bell,

At last Night let him ease his Crupper,
Get on his Legs, to go to Supper.

‘ Quo’ Nab, we here have Strangers seldom,
‘ But, Sir, to what we have you’r welcom.

‘ Madam, they seem of light Digestion,
‘ Is it not rude to ask a Question?
‘ What they may be, Fish, Flesh or Fruit?
‘ For I ne’er saw things so Minute.

S I R,

A roasted Ant that’s nicely done,
By one small Atom of the Sun.
These are Flies Eggs in Moon-shine poach’d,
This a Flea’s Thigh in Collops scotch’d,
‘Twas hunted Yesterday i’ th’ Park,
And like t’ have scap’d us in the dark.

This is a Dish entirely new,
Butterflies Brains dissolv'd in Dew ;
These Lovers Vows, these Courtiers Hopes,
Things to be Eat by Microscopes:
These fucking Mites, a Glow-worm's Heart,
This a delicious Rainbow-Tart.

Madam, I find, they're very nice,
And will digest within a trice ;
I see there's nothing you esteem,
That's half so gross as our Whipt-Cream.
And I infer from all these Meats,
That such light Suppers keep clean Sheets.

But, Sir, said she, perhaps you're dry ;
Then speaking to a *Fairy* by,
You've taken care, my dear *Endia*,
All's ready for my *Ratifa*.

S I R,

S I R,

A drop of Water newly torn
Fresh from the Rosie Finger'd Morn.
A Pearl of Milk that's gently prest
From blooming *Hebe's* early Breast;
With half a one of *Cupid's* Tears;
When he in Embrio first appears;
And Honey from an Infant Bee
Makes Liquor for the Gods and Me.

Madam, says he, an't please your Grace,
I'm going to a Droughty place ;
And if I an't too bold, pray charge her,
The Draught I have be fomewhat larger.

Fetch me, said she, a mighty Bowl,
Like *Oberon's* capacious Soul,

And

And then fill up the burnisht Gold
With juice that makes the *Britains* bold.
This from seven Barley Corns I drew,
It's Years are seven, and to the view
It's clear, and sparkles fit for you.

}

But stay, —

When I by Fate was last time hurl'd,
To act my Pranks in t'other World,
I saw some Sparks as they were Drinking,
With mighty Mirth, and little thinking,
Their Jests were *Supernaculum*,
I snatcht the Rubies from each Thumb,
And in this Crystal have 'em here,
Perhaps you'll like it more than Beer.

Wine and late Hours dissolv'd the Feast,
And Men and Fairies went to rest.

The Bed where *Orpheus* was to lie,
 Was all stuff'd full of Harmony ;
 Purling Streams and Amorous Rills,
 Dying Sound that never kills :
Zephyrus breathing, Love delighting,
 Joy to Slumber soft inviting :
 Trembling Sounds that make no Noise,
 And Songs to please without a Voice :
 Were mixt with Down that fell from *Jove*,
 When he became a Swan for Love.

'Twas Night, and Nature's self lay dead,
 Nodding upon a Feather-bed ;
 The Mountains seem'd to bend their Tops,
 And Shutters clos'd the Mill'ners Shops,
 Excluding both the Punks and Fops.

No ruff'd Streams to Mill do come,
The silent Fish were still more dumb ;
Look in the Chimney, not a Spark there,
And Darknes did it self grow darker.

But *Orpheus* could not sleep a wink,
He had too many things to think :
But in the dark, his Harp he strung,
And to the Listening Fairies sung.

Prince *Prim*, who pity'd so much Youth
Join'd with such Constancy and Truth,
Soon gavé him thus to understand ;

Sir, I last Night receiv'd Command
To see you out of Fairy Land,
Into the Realm of *Nosnotbocai* ;
But let not Fear or Sulphur choak ye ;

For he's a Fiend of Sense and Wit,
And and has got many Rooms to lett.

As quick as Thought, by Glow-worn glimpse,
Out walk the Fidler and the Prince,
They soon arrive; find *Bocai* brewing
Of Claret for a Vintner's stewing.

I come from *Oberon*, quoth Prince *Prim*.

'Tis well, quoth *Bocai*, what from him?

Why something strange; this honest Man
Had his Wife dy'd; now, if he can,
He says he'd have her back again.

Then *Bocai* smiling, cry'd, d'ye see,
Orpheus, you'd better stay with me.

For, let me tell you, Sir, this Place,
Altho' it has an ungly Face,
When to its Value 't shall be fold,
Is worth ten thousand Tun of Gold;
And very famous in all Story,
Call'd by the Name of *Purgatory*.
For when some Ages shall have run,
And Truth by Falshood be undone,
Shall rise the Whore of *Babylon*.
And this fame Whore shall be a Man,
Who by his Lies and Cheating can
Be such a Trader in all Evil,
As to outdo our Friend the Devil:
He and his Pimps shall say, that when
A Man is dying thither then,
The Devil comes to take the Soul,
And carry him down to this Hole ;

But if a Man have store of Wealth,
To get some Prayers for his Soul's Health,
The Devil has then no more to do,
But must be forc'd to let him go ;
But we are no more Fools than they,
Thus to be bubbl'd of our Prey.
By these same pious Frauds and Lies,
Shall many Monasteries rise.
Fryars shall get good Meat and Beer,
To pray Folks out that ne'er came here ;
Pans, Pots and Kettles, shall be given,
To fetch a Man from hence to Heaven.
Suppose a Man has taken Purfes,
Or stoll'n Sheep, or Cows, or Horses,
And chances to be hang'd, you'd cry,
Let him be hang'd, and so good by.
Hold, says the *Fryar*, let me alone,
He's but to Purgatory gone ;

And

And if you'll let our Convent keep
Those Purfes, Cows, Horfes and Sheep ;
The Fellow fhall find no more Pain,
Than if he were alive again.

Here *Orpheus* figh'd, began to take on,
Cry'd, cou'd I find the Whore you fpeak on,
I'd give him my beft Fitch of Bacon :
I'd give him Cake and Sugar'd Sack,
If he would bring my *Dice* back,
Rather than ſhe ſhould longer ſtay,
I'd find ſome luſty Man to *pray*.
And then poor *Dice*, let him try her,
I dare ſay would requite the Friar.

● Great *Noſnotbocai* ſmil'd to ſee
Such Goodnefs and Simplicity.

Then kindly led them to a Cell,
An outward Granary of Hell;
A filthy place that's seldom swept,
Where Seeds of Villany are kept.

Orpheus, said he, I'd have you take
Some of these Seeds here, for my sake;
Which, if they are discreetly hurl'd
Throughout the parts of t'other World,
They may oblige the Fiend you sue to,
And fill the Palace of Old *Pluto*.

Sow Pride Seed uppermost, and then above
Envy and Scandal plant Self-Love.
Here, take Revenge, and Malice without Cause,
And here Contempt of Honesty and Laws;
This hot Seed's Anger, and this hotter Lust,
Best sown with breach of Friendship, and of Trust:
These

These Storm, Hail, Plague and Tempest Seeds,
And this a Quintessence of Weeds,
This the worst sort of Artichoke,
A Plant that *Pluto* has himself bespoke;
Nourish it well, 'tis useful Treachery.
This is a Choice, though little Seed, a Lye;
Here take some now from these prodigious Loads,
Of tender things that look like Toads.
In future Times, these finely drest,
Shall each invade a Prince's Brest;
'Tis Flattery Seed, tho' thinly sown,
It is a mighty Plant when grown,
When rooted deep, and fully blown;
Now see these things like Bubbles fly,
These are the Seeds of Vanity.
Take Tyrant Acorns which will best advance,
If sown in *Eastern* Climates, or in *France*;

But

But these are things of most Prodigious Hopes, }
 They're Jesuit Bulbs ty'd up with Ropes, }
 And these the Devils Grafts for future Popes, }
 Which with Fanaticism are join'd so clean,
 You'd scarce believe a Knife had past between:
 False Witness Seed had almost been forgot,
 'T may be your making, should there be a Plot:
 And now, dear *Orpheus*, scatter these but well,
 And you'll deserve the Gratitude of Hell,

Quoth *Orpheus*, you shall be obey'd, }
 In every thing that you have said, }
 For Mischief is the Poet's Trade, }
 And whatsoever they shall bring,
 You may assure your self I'll sing;
 But pray what Poets shall we have,
 At my returning from the Grave?

Sad Dogs! Quoth *Bocai*, — let me see —
But since what I say, cannot shame 'em,
I'll e'en resolve to never name 'em.

But now, says *Bocai*, Sir, you may
Long to be going on your Way,
Unless you'll drink some *Arsenick* Claret,
'Tis burnt you see, but *Sam* can spare it.

Orpheus reply'd, kind Sir, 'tis neither
Brandy nor Whets that brought me hither;
But Love, and I an Instance can be,
Love is as hot as Pepper'd Brandy;
Yet, gentle Sir, you may command
A Tune from a departing Hand;
The Stile and Passion both are good,
'Tis the Three Children in the Wood:

He

He Sung, and Pains themselves found Ease,
For Griefs, when well exprest can please;
When he describ'd the Childrens Loss,
And how the *Robbins* cover'd them with Moss;
To hear the Pity of those Birds,
E'en *Bocai's* Tears fell down with *Orpheus's* Words.

&c.

F I N I S.

An Answer to a Book, which will be published next Week, Entitled, A LETTER to the Reverend Dr. South, upon Occasion of a late Book, Entitled, Animadversions upon Dr. Sherlock's Book in Vindication of the TRINITY.

Being a LETTER to the AUTHOR.

S I R,

IF you had been so civil as to have writ an ingenuous Letter to *Dr. South* (as you might have done by the Post) instead of Printing an unmannerly Pamphlet inscribed to his Name; this Paper had never come out: So that you had not troubled me, nor expos'd your self. I am sorry, Sir, you are one of those Lawyers, who in Term-time are more employ'd by Booksellers than Clients; and instead of keeping Clerks to copy Declarations, transcribe your idle Notions to the Press your self——The Compositor was very much puzzled with your Court-hand!

But why do you think I write this who am a Physitian? 'Tis to save People the Expence of buying your Book when 'tis published; and no doubt

doubt when you appear upon the Stalls they will thank me for it: Your Fate there won't be long in deciding, for whereas other Books are try'd a Year before they are despair'd of, yours will be forgot in a Fortnight.

You begin your Book with these words, *It was my Fortune this Summer to pass through Casam, &c.* Now, Sir, there being no such place in *England*, I am apt to fancy you have not stirr'd out of *London* this Long Vacation, at least you have no Map of *Oxfordshire* in your Chamber: Admit either of these, and I am sure you will appear a very comical Blunderer, likely to spy Faults in the exactness of the *Animadverter*. But you proceed like an ingenuous Person, and say *that being a Stranger, you desired to wait upon Dr. South* — Very kind upon my word! — Though for my own part, who have read your Letter, if your Conversation be no better than your Writing, I would rather have you print against me, than visit me.

You say that you have a Friend, to whom *Dr. South* disowned the Animadversions on *Dr. Sherlock*; but by the rest of your Letter 'tis evident you mistrust the Man's Veracity, and so do I too. For (to lay aside other Reasons) 'tis not probable *Dr. South* would make a Confident of a Man, who is a Friend to a Pamphleteer so despicable.

You

which will be publish'd next Week. 399

You make an out-cry up and down your Book against *Impudence*, *Malice*, *Ill-manners*, &c. as if you designed to reprove them; but your Book shews that whatever use you make of the *Words*, the *Things* themselves you are plentifully stored with. Hence it is that you so graciously pronounce Sentence against the *Animadversions*, and would deliver them over to be burnt, *but you are afraid the Execution would promote the Sale* — Send your own Books, *Sir*, and if even after some of them have been burnt, the Remainder goes off, I'll pay the Hang-man.

I find you are not much minded in Town by your Intelligence, for whereas you confidently affirm that the *Animadversions* are not Licensed, even your Bookseller, who is doubtless the Top of your Conversation, can inform you otherwise.

I come now to the grand Design of your Paper, which is to desire the World to take notice that, *you will meddle with no Point of Divinity*. And the *Animadversions* being on that Subject, 'tis evident you design only to display your Wit and Language; the *King's Bench*, or the *Chancery Bar*, have never given you an Opportunity for it, but you are resolved a Taste of both shall lye in *Westminster-Hall* however. *Caveat Emptor*.

Thus, Sir, with great care I have examined your whole Book, and whoever finds more than this Abridgment has touched at, must thank Fortune. However Dr. *Sherlock* may have been Nonplust by the *Animadverter*, I am apt to guess he never sent for you to be his Defender; and if the Controversie had lain at Common Law, I am confident he would have fee'd other Council. Let me advise you, Sir, to mind Chamber Practice, and pretend to be a *Conveyancer*; for by the Oratory of this Book, 'tis evident that you were not cut out for a Pleader.

So, Sir, good buy. I wish you better Success next Term.

Your humble Servant,

R E.

REFLECTIONS

UPON

Mr. *VARILLAS*

HIS

History of Heresie.

BOOK I. TOME I.

As far as relates to

ENGLISH MATTERS;

More especially those of

WICLIFE.

— *Cum primum animum ad Scribendum appulit,
Id sibi negoti credidit solum dari,
Populo ut placerent, quas fecisset Fabulas.*

Terent.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott* at the *Cross-Keys* in
Fleetstreet, and *H. Clements* at the *Half-
Moon* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

THE CITY OF

NEW YORK

IN SENATE

JANUARY 10, 1900

REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONERS OF THE LAND OFFICE

IN RESPONSE TO A RESOLUTION PASSED BY THE SENATE

ON APRIL 11, 1899

ALBANY: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & COMPANY, PRINTERS, 1899.

Advertisement.

IT having been publickly desired, that those, in whose way it should lye to expose Mr. Varillas, would put themselves to the trouble, The Author of these Papers was willing to contribute his Share, in the part concerning Wickliff, having formerly laid together some Observations conducing to such a Design. Mr. L'arroque indeed has gone before him in the Attempt; but that ingenious Gentleman was not well advis'd to meddle in a strange Country, till time had instructed him more fully in the Constitutions and Language of it. Our present Reflector has made use of the Amsterdam Edition, not being able to procure that of Paris. He has given Mr. Varillas all the Law imaginable; he has made no advantage of Mistakes, which with any reason could be charged upon the Printer; He has contradicted nothing without express proof on his side; and in things highly improbable,

which seem to have no Foundation in History, unless he can confront them with positive and authentick Testimonies, he lets the Author alone, and suffers the boldness of the Assertion to be its own Security. Last of all, he intreats the Reader's Pardon, if the Language and Expression are without Choice and Ornament; his profest Business and necessary Occasions not allowing him any such leisure.

R. E.

REFLECTIONS

UPON

Monfieur Varillas.

THE Enemies of the Reformation, as they seem refolv'd never to leave off writing Controverfie, and being confuted by our Divines; fo they are not wanting upon occasion to turn their Stile, and furnish out matter of Triumph to our Historians. *Sanders* and *Cauffin* heretofore, and of late *Monfieur Maimburg* and *Monfieur Varillas* have thought themselves qualified for this kind of Employment. Above the reft, *Mr. Varillas* has us'd his Pen with fuch a partial Extravagance, and with fo little regard to Modesty and Truth, that he has not only provok'd the Learned of the Reformed Profession to chastife his Impudence in their publick Writings,

D d 3

but

but has also drawn upon him the Scorn and Indignation of several Gentlemen of his own Communion; who in a Sense of Honour and common Ingenuity, have taken some pains to lay open the smooth Impostor. Mr. *Hozier*, Genealogist to the King of *France*, in his Epistle, declares himself to have discover'd in him above Four thousand Errours. *Pere Boubours* in a Discourse of his, makes it his business to expose him: Even his old Friend Mr. *Dryden* seems to have forsaken him, and gone over to his Adversary *Boubours*; from whose Original he is now translating the Life of *St. Xavier*. To be free, there is almost as many Faults in every single Page of Mr. *Varillas*, as in a Printer's Table of *Errata*: And if the Arch-Bishop of *Paris* would do his Duty, he would find himself bound to put a holy Censure upon his Pensioner; and as he was lately very forward to compel those of the Religion to a Recantation of their Faith, so he ought here to oblige Mr. *Varillas* to an Abjuration of his History: which we now come to consider.

I. It was then in the Year 1374 that Heresie began in England, by occasion of the Bishoprick of Winchester. John Wickliff, Parson of Enthlerod, in the Diocess of Lincoln, pretended to the said Bishoprick, and thought he had so well taken his Measures, that it could not otherwise escape him, than by such an extraordinary Accident as humane Prudence could not foresee, pag. 11.] It might be rational to expect that a French Historian would have taken a particular care to inform himself about the Chronology of Edward the Third's Reign; a Prince, whose Actions France above all Countries has reason to remember: But Monsieur Varillas takes leave to be altogether ignorant of it, not doubting perhaps but he should meet with Gentlemen, and Readers that would not be so uncivil as to contradict the first word of an Author. But a plain Englishman that has been taught to ask for Truth in History, and not to believe a thing, only because another has affirmed it, whatever may be the Consequence, and though he is sure to be called *the Rashest*

Dr. James, in
Wickliff's Life,
after the Apo-
logy.

of all Men, will however dare to tell him, that it was not in the year 1374. that Heresie began in England, &c. For first, *John Wickliff* had published his Opinions, and gained a Fame by the Year 1360. Secondly, he was never Parson of *Entblerod*; nor is there any such Parish in the Diocess of *Lincoln*, or in the King of *England's* Dominions. If he means *Lutterworth*, he has so disfigured it, that even a *Leicestershire*-man could not know it again. Thirdly, what Designs could the Parson of *Lutterworth* have upon a Bishoprick that was full, and had been so for several Years before? For if *William of Wickham* was in disgrace, must his Bishoprick be therefore void? Or would *Wickliff* grow discontented for a Preferment not vacant, and raise a Heresie because the Bishop would not die for him? After this, unless it appear, that *Wickliff*, amongst his other Measures, had intended to dispatch my Lord of *Winchester*, it is plain, he had not laid his Designs so deep, as Mr. *Varrillas* would persuade us. Fourthly, an Author of equal Credit with Mr. *Varrillas*,

rillas, Harpsfield, has imputed Wickliff's ill Humours to the loss of the Bishoprick of Worcester. From whose Latin, Florimond de Raymond has falsely translated it the Bishop of Wiorn; and Varillas more falsely, Winton.

II. He goes on (in Page the 12th.) to give a Character of the Heretick, *That he understood the Theology of the Schools, which he taught publickly in the University of Oxford, in quality of Regius Professor; That that place had commonly been a Step to a Bishoprick, That at present Wickliff found his Ambition oppos'd by the Pope's Officers, either because they had entertain'd a Suspicion of him, or Favour for another.]*

I. It must be confest, that *Wickliff* might deserve the Title *Mr. Varillas* has bestow'd upon him; but 'tis something strange, that he should stand possess'd of a Dignity which was not founded till about 150 Years after, by the Magnificence of *Henry the Eighth*; before whose time there was no *Regius Professor* ever heard of in *Oxford*. In the Paragraph before, *Mr. Varillas* made *Wickliff* so vain as to desire an impossibility

possibility, and in this he has put him in real possession of one. 2. The Pope's Officers, and what follows, Mr. *Varillas* will lay no great stress upon, as being only a flourish inserted by a Figure of the modern Rhetorick, which the Wits have call'd Banter.

III. We are told, that *Wickliff* thus disappointed, resolves to revenge himself upon the Holy See: In expectation of a fit Opportunity he sets himself to read the Schismatical Books of such as had defended the Emperours and Antipopes, against the Popes. His first advance was, the maintaining, That the English were not bound in Conscience to the payment of Peter-pence, given by King John to Pope Innocent the Third, p. 13.] 1. It may be observed, that *Wickliff* was a Man of very ill Temper, to ground all his Dislike and Aversion to the Church of Rome upon an Affront, which we have prov'd it impossible for him ever to have receiv'd. 2. It shall be own'd, that he was ever a profest Admirer of *Grosshead* the famous Bishop of *Lincoln*, of *Occam* and *Bradwardin*; that had lately flourish'd

rish'd in *Merton* College, where he himself had part of his Education: To accuse him of having read these and such-like Writers, had indeed been a proper Objection in the Mouth of an *Italian*; But, I admire that an Author who had a Pension from the same Master with the *Marquis de Lavardin*, should so far forget himself, as to call those Doctors Schismatical, who stood up for the Civil Rights of Princes, against the Encroachments of his Holiness. The whole Collection of *Goldastus* may be read in *France*, and an *English* Historian, whom *Varillas* has reason to know, is said to have been rewarded for writing in the behalf of that Cause, the Defenders of which *Wicliff* must not be allow'd to peruse without a Crime. 3. I find Mr. *Varillas* is much enamoured on the History of the Peter-pence: This is the great Epoche, from whence he has decreed the Historians of the *English* Reformation ought to have started. At present he is much incens'd against *Wicliff* for advising the People not to pay them, and asserting that they might
with

with a safe Conscience obey their Prince, who in the Year 1364. had prohibited their Payment, and left *Wicliff* nothing to do in 1374. but to magnifie the Action. 4. We intreat, with *Dr. B.* that if ever *Mr. Varillus* shall have any farther use of the Peter-pence, he would ascribe their Original to King *Ina*, since they were not first given away by King *John*, nor received first by the Pope, whose Name, as *Mr. Pulton* thinks, is so hard to be remembred.

IV. He says that in 1374. the Duke of Lancaster, upon having heard *Wicliff* Preach, became his Convert, hoping by his Doctrin to support his own Interest; He was then the eldest of King *Edward the Third's* Sons; but had not been so always: The Prince of Wales was born afore him; but he was dead; having left but one Son so young, that the Duke suppos'd it not impossible to exclude him from the Crown. He founded his Ambition upon this, that the Right of Representation was not clearly enough made out in the Laws which *William the Conquerour* had given to England:

so he hop'd to get over the House of Commons, by encouraging a Party against the Clergy, whom they had always hated, p. 14, 15, 16.] First of all, the Duke of *Lancaster* was not eldest Son to *Edward III.* in the Year 1374. for the Prince of *Wales* died not till July 1376. I could have easily excus'd Mr. *Varillas*, if the Falseness of his Date had lain only in Days or Months: But it seems he was resolv'd to kill the Black Prince two Years before his time, and it had been for the Interest of *France* if he could have dispatch'd him sooner. 2. Mr. *Varillas* has given us a Truth, that the Duke of *Lancaster* had not always been the Eldest Son: which is well observ'd of him, for he had Three elder Brothers, Two of which Mr. *Varillas* has omitted; one of whom left a Daughter, that the Duke ought to have excluded, as well as his Nephew *Richard*; and 'tis not to be doubted, but there had also been a Plot against *Philippa*, Heiress to the Duke of *Clarence*, had Mr. *Varillas* ever heard there had been such a Person. 3. The Gentlemen of the Long
Robe

Robe would desire to know what those Laws are, made by King *William*, in relation to the Succession; and if Mr. *Varillas* has any Manuscript of them among his Anecdotes, he is intreated to send it over, and in requital he shall receive from hence two very necessary Implements for a Trader in History, a Play and a Chronicle. 4. In *England*, where we pretend no Salique, the Crown descends by the Law of Nature; by which the whole Right Line takes place of the Collateral, and Nephews are preferr'd to their Uncles. If any of our Kings, contrary to this Maxim, have possess'd themselves of the Throne, 'tis the respect *Englishmen* bear to a Person that has wore the Crown, that keeps them from being severe upon his Memory; but no Friend to our Monarchy will pretend to justify the Practice. The Tumults rais'd against King *John* only, which have made him esteem'd the most unfortunate of our Princes since the Conquest, are sufficient to testify, that the People ever look'd upon him as an Usurper, and pitied the distressed

Arthur

Arthur when they could not serve him.
5. If the Duke of *Lancaster* had any Design upon the Crown, he must have been the most impolitick Man in the World, to hope for any furtherance of his Project, by declaring himself for *Wicliff*: The whole Course of our History shews us, that in such cases the contrary Methods have been always taken, and the Clergy have been ever most powerful in altering the Succession. *William Rufus* had the Friendship of *Lanfranc*; *Stephen* was assisted by his Brother *Henry*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and Legate to the Pope. King *John* found a *Hubert* to set the Crown upon his Head. Even the Event demonstrates, that the Clergy were the Persons, by whom the unfortunate *Richard* must be dethron'd, and the Archbishop of *Canterbury* must carry a strong Influence in his Ruine.

IV. After the doubt concerning the *Right of Representation*, Mr. *Varillas* makes a short Digression to cross the Sea into *Bretagn*, whence he brings us a parallel Case, where the *English* took part with the Uncle in prejudice of the Niece

Niece; *The Eldest Son of the Duke of Bretagn died before his Father, leaving but one Daughter, who was afterwards married to Charles de Bloys. The Youngest Son, the Earl of Montfort, pretended to be Heir to the Dutchy,* p. 15.] 1. In this Passage Mr. *Varillas* has put the *Eldest Son* instead of the Second Son, and has made the *Daughter* succeed her Grandfather, when he ought to have said her Uncle: For there is no Herald will deny, but this is the case in relation to Genealogy, *Arthur, Duke of Bretagn*, by a first Venter had two Sons, *John* and *Guy*, and by a second Marriage, one more, *John of Montfort*: Thus he died; The elder *John* succeeding; after a time, his Brother *Guy* deceasing, and himself childless, settles the Succession upon *Jane*, *Guy's* Daughter: Against this *Jane* it was, after *John's* Death, that *John Earl of Monfort* put in his Pretensions. 2. It is very unreasonable, we see, to expect a good Account of Foreign matters from Mr. *Varillas*, when we find him so unpardonably mistaken in his own; and it would be

but

but a vain thing to imagine that writing of the Reformation in *England*, he should have read *Dr. Burnet*; when quoting a Remark out of the *French History*, he could not afford to consult *Mezeray*.

V. One acquainted with the Conduct of *Mr. Varillas*, would be apt to wonder, that in five Pages together there has no Lady appear'd, nor any thing of an Amour: But he can forbear no longer; for, p. 16. *The King's Mistress* is brought into the Party: *She was a Spaniard; by Name Alex Perez; who join'd her self to the interest of John of Gaunt, in hopes to be secur'd by him from a Parliament, after the decease of the old King; who by the Discourses of her, and the Duke, had begun to think well of Wicliff, and would have declar'd himself in favour of Him, but for fear of the Popes, p. 16, 17.]*

I. Having read that *Wicliff* was a Person of great Accomplishments, improv'd by Travel, and a large Conversation, I began to be afraid that *Mr. Varillas*, who has an Ambition to improve all things into a Love-Intrigue,

E e

would

would have made the King's Mistress have a Design of Kindness upon him. But finding he had fail'd me there, I began to bethink me who that *Alex Perez* might be, and whether 'twas true, that King *Edward* had fetch'd a Mistress out of the same Country that Duke *John* had brought his Wife from. But who would suspect that this Court-Beauty, whom *Varillas* has dress'd up *a l'Espagnole*, should prove to be no body else, but our own *Alse Pierce*, English born, and English bred?

2. Our best Historians have left us no remembrance of any concern she ever had with *Church-Affairs*; only 'tis said, indeed, that her first Step to the Royal Favour was owing to a Dominican; and that thus preferr'd, she did once employ her Interest with the King, in behalf of the Bishop of *Winchester*; who had no reason to be thought one of *Wicliff's* Friends, if it were true that He, as Mr. *Varillas* has before related, had entertain'd a Contrivance to thrust him out of his See.

3. This is certain, King *Edward* the Third had a great esteem for *Wicliff*,
so

so as some have affirm'd he made him his own Chaplain: And to see how the Man is mistaken, in saying, the King dissembled the Favour he had for him, lest the Pope should be displeas'd by it, it will be fit to tell him, that the first occasion of *Wickliff's* rising in the King's good Opinion, was, because he manfully oppos'd the Papal Pretences; and that if ever any of our Princes, till King *Henry* the VIII. have asserted themselves from a dread of the Popes, it must be readily allow'd, that this King was not much overaw'd by them, in the beginning of whose Reign the Religious were forbid to send Money to their Superiors beyond Sea; in the middle of whose Reign were enacted the famous Statutes of *Provisors* and *Præmunire*; and both confirm'd again by a Parliament of his about ten Years after.

5 Ed. 3.

25 Ed. 3.

27 Ed. 3.

VI. We are next amus'd with the Reasons King Edward had to be displeas'd with the Papacy: It was by the Pope's ill Offices (caus'd by a Jealousie they had of the King) that He saw his Pretensions to the Empire defeated; and

among other things, *Guienne* was lost to the French, by his not being able to obtain leave from Rome for the taking the new Tenths of his Clergy, pag. 17, 18, 19.] This whole Paragraph wants but a Translation for its Confutation; and Mr. *Dryden* might have been as effectual as Dr. *Burnet*. We shall dismiss it at present with only one Remark, That as never any of our Kings deserved better of the native Clergy of *England* than King *Edward*, so he had no need to ask the Pope's leave for them to be grateful to Him: That very Year that he apprehended the Designs of *Charles* upon *Guienne*, he borrow'd of them great Sums; and the next He had given Him by them no less than 50000 *l.* to be paid in the same Year. And here again he betrays his Ignorance of the *English* Policy and Constitutions: For the Clergy met in Convocation, have always had the privilege of taxing themselves, without sending for a foreign Consent; which our Author would make us believe was sollicitated by King *Edward* in a formal Embassy to the Pope; but what was that Ambassadour's

dour's Name we must not know; for perhaps Mr. *Varillas* has wisely put himself under his old Obligation of Secrecy. The Credentials of that Embassy will be no where found, unless it be in the company of Cardinal *Bellay's* invisible Letters, or the original *Salique* Law. Which Simile I take occasion to mention here the second time, because I'd have Mr. *Varillas* to understand, that I am as fond of my Notion of the *Salique*, as he is of his *Peter-Pence*.

VII. We are at length arriv'd to what he calls the Depth of the Intrigue, and is really beyond my Fathom: He begins, *That before William the Conqueror there were no written Laws in England; William made a Collection, still remaining, of such of the unwritten Laws as he design'd should be abolish'd: The Laws he left in force, if strictly observ'd, would have subjected England to the Conditions of a conquer'd Country; and the Goods of the Ecclesiasticks (which by his Laws he had made his own, p. 2.) would have preserv'd his*

Ministers in a dependance upon him,
p. 19, 20.]

1. Our Author, who has div'd so deeply into the Cabinets of Princes, and discover'd so many manuscript Memoires, inaccessible to other Mortals, is a little unhappy here, in not having heard of our *Saxon-lege*, or *Mercen-lege*, or *Dane-lege*, of the Laws of King *Ina*, he that gave the never-to-be-forgotten *Peter-Pence*, or King *Alfred*, or King *Edward the Confessor*, and other our Princes before the Conquest, with which Mr. *Lambard* has made a shift to fill a *Folio*.

2. That Collection he talks of made by *William* the Conqueror, and still remaining, would bear a great Price in *England*, if he is willing to part with it, for we could never yet get the sight of such a Record: We have indeed a Work of that Reign, a noble Piece of *English* Antiquity, the *Doomsday-Book*, but the Subject of that does not answer our Author's Character.

3. That *William* the First affected the Name and Advantage of a Conqueror, and design'd to use the *English* not as Subjects

jects but Slaves, will never be granted by the most impartial of our Historians.

4. Least of all will it be allow'd, that that Prince did ever pretend by the right of Conquest to the Revenues of Holy Church ; the confirming of which, in all its Privileges, was the first solemn Act of his Entrance ; and the increasing of it with the Foundation of a goodly Abbey, was what he chose to be the pious and lasting Memorial of his Victory.

VIII. What follows is so gross and unpardonable, that I shall refer him to be corrected by the Almanack, or the Man that shews the Kings at *Westminster*. If the Compositor does not step in to relieve the Credit of the Author, and bring him out of this Inconvenience, as he calls it, by taking shame to himself, no Man hereafter will endure his Books, but in such a Library as *Don Quixot's*, or in such a Catalogue as *Mr. Langbanie's*. He gravely tells us, *That the Two Stephens of the House of Blois, who succeeded the Sons of William, took no care of the unwritten Laws, &c.* Sure

he penn'd this Passage at a certain Season, when they say Men are us'd to see double; otherwise, how is it possible for him to make us Two Kings of one? Who ever heard of King *Stephen* the Second of *England*? Who was his Wife? What Children had he? What did he do? Which King of *France* did he beat? Where was he buried? 'Tis a Miracle that all this should escape the World; and whilst we, the ignorant, thought there never had been any more than one *Stephen*, Mr. *Varillas* should produce another. However, it will be hard for him to prevail with the wary Citizens of *London*, amongst the Statues Royal erected in the *Exchange*, to raise an Effigies to the Memory of the Second King *Stephen*.

IX. To the *Stephens*, he says, succeeded the House of *Anjou*; who were reduc'd to implore the Authority of the *Holy See*, to put them in their possession of *England*: In them the Prerogative was weakned, by some reasons no man but *Varillas* would give; and first the *Clergy and Nobility*, and after that the *Populacy*

Populacy getting the ascendant of the Crown, the Parliament took its birth. The Power of which, during its Session, was so great, as to leave almost nothing but the Title to the King: Henry II. was the first that would have shook off the Yoke, p. 20, 21.] 1. The House of Anjou was so formidable in Maud and her Son Henry, and the People so well dispos'd to receive them, that he had no need of any such assistance from abroad. 2. How could the House of Anjou bring a Parliamentary Yoke upon themselves, which Henry II. should be the first that endeavour'd to shake off, when before Henry II. the House of Anjou never reign'd in England. 3. 'Tis a shame Mr. Varillas should know so little of that august Assembly, the Parliament, as to date the rise of it from Henry II. whereas at least it ought to have been carried as high as his Grandfather. 4. He may think perhaps to make it amends by another mistake, having falsly rais'd them in their Session so far above the King, as in a manner to annihilate his Power for the time. One that reads this in a
French-

French-man, would think he was discouraging of the Doge of *Genoa*; and not of a Monarch, who, as his present Majesty has been pleas'd publickly to observe, has enough Power by Law to make him as great as he can wish; though he suffers his Parliament to maintain their just Privileges at another rate than the long diffus'd Estates of a neighbouring Kingdom. And here 'tis probable our Author may think himself safe behind a Quotation fetch'd from *Bologna*; and 'tis likely he will be so: For a Subject of *England* will not presume to interpose, because the matter is of so high a nature, nor a Prince condescend so low, as to take notice of an Affront, when the Author is *Varillas*.

X. He goes on to tell us, *That Henry II. his designs were prevented by Becket's Murder; which happen'd by two indiscreet Souldiers, explaining in too great a latitude some words let fall by the King in relation to the Archbishop. So this Project was set on foot no more till Edward the Third's time, who taking up the same design of depressing the States*

States of Parliament, began with that of the Clergy, which by Wicliff's Proceedings he was in hopes to mortify, p. 22.] 1. Those two Souldiers of his were four Knights, Sir Hugh Merville, Sir William Tracy, Sir Richard Brittain, and Sir Raynold Fitz-Urs. An Historian ought to understand so much Blazon, as to know a Knight from a Souldier; and not to suffer himself to be so much in haste, as to leave half his number behind him: But Mr. Varillas may think he has done the Gentlemen no wrong, in giving them a Name so much admir'd in modern France; and I am the more willing to excuse him for being too short in this account, because he allows for it in the Two Stephens. 2. He told us in p. 18, 19. That the reason of King Edward's Designs upon the Clergy, was a desire he had of revenging himself upon the Popes, who had done him, as he thought, so many Injuries there recounted: But here that Resolution is made to proceed from an Intent of his, to bring down the Power of Parliaments. Now I begin to have some hopes of our Author;
for

for I see he knows himself so well, as not to rely upon his own Relation laid down before; and Mr. *Varillas* will not believe Mr. *Varillas*. He guesses again, and thinks 'tis here, as in *Aritbmetick*, where two false Suppositions may produce a Truth.

XI. After this long deduction, in which, it seems as though he had been resolv'd to spend at once all the little stock of Knowledge he has in the *English* Chronicles, he returns to *Wicliff*, who finding himself thus secure, taught openly, that the English Lords might resume the Goods given by their Ancestors to the Church, that neither Pope nor Bishops might Excommunicate; that Sacraments administred by wicked Priests were ineffectual, p. 23.] Mr. *Varillas* having fram'd to himself a notion, that *Wicliff* was only us'd as a State-Instrument against the Clergy, he has accordingly pickt only these out of his many Doctrines, as appearing most proper to serve his *Hypothesis*; as if these three misrepresented Articles, were the only, or the chief Tenets by which Dr. *Wicliff* grew to be so considerable:
It

It was his great esteem for the Holy Scriptures, of which his Translation still remains a memorable instance; his right notion of the blessed *Eucharist*; the opposition he made to the encroaching Mendicants in behalf of the Secular Clergy; not to mention his confes'd Excellencies in Polemick Divinity and Philosophy, with a strictness of Life, which his Acquaintance rever'd; which his Adversaries, amongst all their Accufations, have never pretended to call in question; and which engag'd in his favour the major part of the University where he liv'd, and particularly the Chancellour and both the Proctors of the Year 1382. It would be too large a Work, and not becoming such a Pamphlet as this, to enter into a Defence of that great Man, and all his particular Opinions, and to shew how industrious the Friars have been to blacken him since his Death; when even in his Life-time, he was charg'd with the fancies and errours of other Men; which, when in open Court, he declar'd never to have been his; this his Remonstrance, has by some
since

since, been pleasantly term'd a Recantation. For the present, the diligent Dr. James may be consulted by the Curious, for their farther satisfaction, till some generous Pen shall appear more fully in the Cause of *Wickliff*, and do justice to so eminent a Confessor.

XII. He keeps us still in the year 1374. And in that it was, as he tells us, that Pope Gregory XI. hearing of the Novelty, wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and Bishop of London, by any means to suppress it. They Cite *Wickliff*, who appears, but in the posture of one that expected a Reward, and not a Punishment. He pleaded, that he had never design'd to alter the Christian Truth; that if any thing offensive had escap'd him, he revok'd it sincerely, and submitted to Penance and publick Correction. Upon this they put into his hands a Billet of the three Errors he had taught; which having explain'd to their content, there was nothing left for the two Bishops, but to absolve him, upon promise made never more to maintain in publick any equivocal Propositions, p. 23, 24.]

At

At the first reading this Narration, drawn up with so much seriousness and formality, it would look like confidence to suspect it; and yet, upon search, it will be manifest, that 'tis false and sophisticate in almost all its Parts. Having made this general observation, how cautious our Author has been, in avoiding those unlucky things call'd Dates, as not having hitherto specified so much as the Month in which any Adventure fell out; we must not expect he should tell us what was the Date of the Pope's Bull, of the Episcopal Citation, or the Time of *Wicliff's* Appearance; all which would have been look'd for in an exact History; and if they had here been set down by Mr. *Varillas*, would have supplied us with matter for a Confutation.

1. All our Annals and Registers place this Hearing two years later, about the 19th of *February*, 1377. 2. That *Wicliff's* Behaviour there, was contrary to what Mr. *Varillas* has represented it: I will at present take no other care to demonstrate, than by setting down the Words of *Knighton*: *Cumque*

L. 5.

die statuto ad objecta respondere deberet, omnem preactitatem cordis audaciam sine mora dimisit, &c. 3. I shall ask of Mr. *Varillas*, whether it be the way of the *French* Law, or any other he has studied, for a Man to plead before his Indictment be known, and to answer an Accusation, when 'tis not yet preferr'd against him. If *Wickliff* did so, yet this we know, that he made no such set harangue; that after that, he had no such Billet of three Articles presented him; that the Exposition our Author ascribes to him is fictitious; and in short, all that follows. For a Tumult happening, the Court was oblig'd to break up abruptly before Nine of the Clock in the Morning; and never came to give such an Absolution, or to receive such a Promise.

4. If he had ever read any Writer upon the present particular, he could never have made so defective a Discourse of it, in which he has not told us so much, as that this Trial was at *London*; that the great Duke of *Lancaster*, and *Henry* Marshal of *England*, appear'd in favour of the Criminal; and finally,

were

were the occasion that the Bishops left the Court fooner than was intended.

XIII. *We are acquainted, that after this Wicliff relaps'd: The same Pope hearing of it, complain'd of the English Prelates, and to shew what they ought to have done, condemn'd the Propositions of Wicliff himself: The Prelates being asham'd to be out-done, assembled themselves at Canterbury in the form of a Council, and pronounc'd by the mouth of the Archbishop of the Place, who was their Primate, an Anathema against his Doctrine: And all this in King Edward's Reign, and the Year 1374. p. 25.]*

1. To set him right in his Chronology, this second Convocation is on all hands affirm'd to have fallen out in the Reign of Richard II. which began June 21. 1377. 2. Whereas he makes our Bishopps so complaisant, as immediately to fall about what the Pope had hinted to them by his Example; 'tis evident by the original Acts still remaining, and to be seen in their proper Archives, that he was forc'd to oblige them to it by formal Letters; bearing date from Rome, 11 Cal. Jun. anno 7.

Pontificatús; though not put in execution till after the Death of King *Edward*. Why does Mr. *Varillas* mention nothing of this Bull? or is not the Pope's Letter of as great moment, and as well deserving to be taken notice of, as a Love-Letter or a Lam-
 poon. 3. He is very unhappy in descending to particulars and not keeping aloof in generals, and at a due distance: For, as in the first Convocation he assigns us no place for their Session, so here he hath given us a wrong one, and *Lambeth* is many Miles from *Canterbury*. 4. The Bishops met at *Lambeth* were so far from pronouncing an *Anathema* against *Wickliff's Doctrine*, that they found reasons not to give any definitive Sentence; which had they done, it would have appear'd on Register, amongst other Acts we have remaining of the same Council.

XIV. This 1374. has been a very long Year, and at last *King Edward* dies in it; who, however, I am well satisfied, was in the Throne above two years after. In his life-time he had tenderly lov'd the Duke of Lancaster,
 and

and had given him outward demonstrations, that he would leave him the Crown; nevertbeless when he was dead, a Will was found written and sign'd with his Hand, which render'd Justice to the Prince of Wales, in the Person of his Son Richard, then but 12 years old, and declared him Successor, in exclusion to the Duke of Lancaster, and the Dukes of Gloucester and Cambridge, his Brothers. The Parliament of England approved this Will, p. 25, 26.] I. Mr. Varillas is the first Discoverer of any Demonstrations given by Edward III. to the Duke of Lancaster, that should put him in hopes of the Crown: On the contrary, *Walsingham* tells us in express words, *Eo tempore, nondum finito Parlamento, Dominus Edwardus, Princeps Walliæ, 8. die Julii in die S. Trinitatis defungitur. Dominus Richardus de Burdegalia, filius Dom. Edw. Principis in hoc Parlamento factus est Comes Cestriæ, & non multo post Dux Cornubiæ & Princeps Walliæ est creatus. Edwardus in festo S. Georgii apud Windelshores, contulit Richardo de Burdegali baredi suo, ordinem militare.* From hence

hence any man of inference, will see what reason the Duke of *Lancaster* had to enlarge his hopes, and promise himself that Prince *Richard* was not design'd for the Crown by his Royal Grandfather. Here is a Will produc'd, never known in the World, till Mr. *Varillas* printed his History: Nothing of this in any of our Authors, but counterfeited by him, who is one of the first Men that ever forg'd a Testament, without hopes of getting by it so much as a Legacy. 'Tis something observable, that he should deal so by a Prince, who is the first in *England*, that has made a Statute about Pillories. 3. A man that goes about a Cheat, should not be in haste, but let his Invention tarry for his Judgment: This Will is so awkwardly contriv'd, that it betrays it self at first sight. The Duke of *Cambridge* (as he calls him) is put after his younger Brother; neither was he ever Duke of *Cambridge*, but Earl only, in which character he continued till 1386. when his Nephew created him Duke of *York*. *Thomas* of *Woodstock* is yet more beholding

holding to Mr. *Varillas*, for having excluded him by the Name of the Duke of *Gloucester*; whereas he had no title when his Father dy'd, nor did he arrive to this Dukedom till the above-named Year 1386. Now 'tis a pretty hard conceit to suppose, that the King did not know which of his Sons was the Elder, or that he should put by from the Crown two Dukes he had never heard of; or lastly, that prophesying of the future Honours of his Children, he should guess right about one, and be mistaken about the other. 4. Not to harrass him any more; as for what concerns the Parliament after the King's Death, I desire to know who should call it, if the new King was not yet approv'd, as he is pleas'd to term it. And about the Act of Approbation, I request of him to tell us where it is to be found, that so it may be put into the next Edition of *Keeble*.

XV. He informs us, p. 26, 27. That the unfortunate *Alix Perez* avoided the punishment prepared for her, by embarking with what she had most precious upon a Flemish Vessel, which carried

her to the Coasts of Galicia. And the Tutors of the young King forbore to seek after her, either because they thought her below their Anger, or that they were persuaded the King of Castile would not abandon her to their discretion, because of the Riches which she brought from England into Spain, or of the Pretensions which the Duke of Lancaster had upon his Crown. Thus far our Romancer: His Friend Tacitus has begun his Annals with a Verse, and Mr. Varillas improving the humor, and advancing upon those grounds, has made his whole History into a Poem. Had he liv'd in the days of Knighterrantry, he would certainly have been invited over to the Honourable Employment of Imperial Historiographer in the Court of Trebizond, and deserved a Pension extraordinary from his Highness Don Alphebo. Having here to do with a Female, he has acquitted himself extreme civilly, and much like a Gentleman, to re-conduct the strange Lady to her own Country, with all her Jewels and other stol'n Accoutrements. But our rough Historians

rians deal more unkindly by her, and tell us, that by a Parliament at *Westminster*, *Alice Pierce* had all her Goods confiscate, and herself banish'd; so as really to be left the *Unfortunate Alix Perez*.

XVI. We are now coming on to *Tyler's Rebellion*; and here our Author has given a Master-stroke of his Fancy, and has found a Contrivance to draw in *Wicliff* for the Author of the whole Commotion. *Wicliff taking Advantage of the King's Minority, past on from the Clergy to vent his Doctrine against the Lay-Nobility and Magistracy; and at length came to a Conclusion, thrt there ought to be no inequality in Goods, but a Community of all things. Having thus dispos'd the Peoples Minds, he receiv'd into his Party one John Balle, a Man the most turbulent and seditious of all England: He was a Priest by Profession, and had escap'd out of Prison, where his Ordinary had secur'd him. He fearing to be re-taken, and not having Means of Subsistence beyond the Seas, found there could be no Safety for him without kindling a Ci-*

vil War. So having often conferr'd with Wicliff, he preach'd and improv'd his Opinions, so as to draw after him to the number of 200000 Persons, pretending to establish an Equality, but indeed to put himself into the Dignities of Simon de Saberia, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor of England, p. 27, 28, 29.] I. I love an Historian of a great Soul and free Thoughts, that scorns to be beholding to former Accounts, and will go no farther than himself for his Relations: 'Tis an Argument of a *Vulgar Spirit* to be content to take up with what is written already, and present the World with nothing that's new. *Wicliff's* Preaching had no more relation to this Rebellion, than the Edition of *Confucius* in *France* had to the Sufferings of the *Hugonots*, or than Mr. *Varillas's* Conclusions are us'd to have to his Premises. 'Tis well known by all Men of Judgment and Reading, that *Wicliff* always defended Order and Distinction; that he himself took his *Degree of Doctor*, and that his Friends and Patrons were of *the Nobility*; and that
all

all his Troubles took their rise from his Zeal in maintaining the *Supremacy* of his Prince: So far was he from being Author of this Tumult against him. To pass by our Author's Forgetfulness, who having (p. 12.) brought in *Wicliff*, as designing nothing but to revenge himself upon the Pope's Officers and the Clergy, for a suppos'd Affront receiv'd from them, does here undeservedly, and without Reasons assign'd, set him as hotly against the Laicks and Nobility. All agree, that the Rebellion proceeded from the seeming Oppressions, and from the Taxes, the greatest that had ever been in *England*, thought to be unreasonably impos'd, and insolently exacted in *Kent*, and the neighbouring parts. 2. Now for *John Ball*, the seditious Ecclesiastick, he was clapt up for Tenets of his own; and was so far from having escap'd Prison, to go and enter into frequent Consults with *Wicliff*; and from thinking it necessary after that, to raise the People of *England* for the security of himself, an inconsiderable Curate; that the Peasantry was first up in Arms; and

and amongst their other Extravagancies, having broke open the Prisons, they set free with the rest this *John Ball*, who then indeed join'd with his Deliverers.

XVII. *The Multitude* (he says) march'd on to the Palace of the Archbishop; where forcing Entrance, they find the Prelate upon his Knees, and with all the Circumstances of Horrour, cut off his Head. The Troubles were renew'd soon after in the Provinces of Essex and Kent, and quickly past into those of Norfolk, Suffolk, Erfolc, and Cambridge. Thence the *Wicliffists* advanc'd towards London in a Body innumerable: They were a Charge to no Man; they paid for what they had, and punisht with Death any that were convicted of having stoll'n. When they were arriv'd at Bloquet, King *Richard* sent to demand the Reason of their taking Arms; but receiv'd an Answer full of Insolence: And when the Mayor would have shut the City-Gates against them, he was hindered by those of the ordinary sort. The Seditious enter London, burn the Count of Lancaster's
carter's

caster's Palace, and throw the Goods of the Count into the River: Then they invest the Tower, whither the King and Court had fled for Refuge, gain entrance, and murth'ring the Chancellor, the Treasurer, and other Officers, bid in the Tower, and several other Churches of London, p. 29, 30, 31.] 1. I would have been glad if Mr. *Varillas* would have told us where this *Palace of the Archbishop* stood, and whether it was not that at *Lambeth*, near *Candamart*? It is sure, that the Archbishop was not massacred in any Palace he had; and before I end this Paragraph, I will undertake that Mr. *Varillas* himself shall tell me so. 2. Amongst the *Provinces* concern'd in the Tumults, we meet with *Essex* for one: Mr. *Camden* and Mr. *Adams* knew nothing of such a place; and if Mr. *Varillas* will come over hither, and discover where this County lies, I engage my Honour that at least the Freeholders of it shall chuse him Knight of the Shire. 3. That the Rebels were so exact in paying for what they had, I must beg his Pardon
if

if I believe a mistake, not only by their Actings, but also by their Principles, which Mr. *Varillas* told us before, were to make *all things common*. But let us follow them to *Bloquet*; which however we cannot do without a Guide; for 'tis impossible to find any such place, unless by that Name he means to understand *Black-heath*, or *Barnet*, or rather *Mile end*. 4. The Mayor not being suffered [to change the City Locks, or so much as] to shut the Gates, the Peasantry came on, and plundered the *Earl of Lancaster's* House in the *Savoy*. Sure one would think they had depriv'd him of his Dukedom too: For otherwise how comes it to pass that he who has hitherto been all along *Le Duc de Lancastre*, should be now on a sudden diminish'd into *Le Conte de Lancastre*? By this Figure of *Varillism* it was, that the Lord *Darley* was brought down into a private Gentleman; and the Knights of King *Henry* into Soldiers. If there were nothing else to be said about the present Rebellion, this single Passage were enough to evince the Rebels

bels not to have been the Disciples of *Wicliff*; for if so, this illustrious Patron of his must needs have met with another sort of Usage at their Hands: Tho' farther yet it may be noted, that *Jack Straw* in his last Confession declared, Their Design was to save the *Mendicant* Friars, an Order of Men, who had always shew'd themselves the most violent Enemies to *Wickliff*. 4. We are now come to the Business of *Simon de Suberia*. Mr. *Varillas* mention'd above, that the *Archbishop* was beheaded in his Palace; and now assures us, That the *Chancellor* is murdered in the Tower, either forgetting what he had told us before (p. 28.) that both those Dignities were in one Person, *Sudbury*; or designing to deter People from Ambition and a desire of Plurality in high Offices, by shewing that a Man must undergo as many several Deaths as he holds Preferments; and in this Example, that the same Person was first put to death in his Spiritual Capacity of *Archbishop*, and again Maffacred some time after for his Temporal Qualification of *State-Minister*: For
2 that

that a Man may be *two-fold*, was formerly seen, in the Case of *Charles V.* The Truth is this, *Sudbury* from the first beginning of these Disturbances had follow'd the Fortune and Person of the King, and was at present retir'd with him into the Tower, where the Multitude seiz'd and beheaded him. So died a Prelate, of whom our Authors have given us a very honourable mention; and yet Mr. *Varillas* has been pleas'd to assign him so ill-natur'd and unjust a Character, (p. 23. & p. 28, 29.) that one who reads it, would think he had mistaken his Man, and was describing the Heretick *Wicliff*, instead of *Sudbury* the Legate of the Holy See. 5. Besides the Chancellor, he tells us more of the King's Ministers were kill'd in *the Tower and other Churches*. Really Sir, if the *Tower* be a *Church*, it is one of the largest and best fortified Churches in *Europe*. I have so good an Opinion of his Friend Mr. *Sorbeir*, as to think that out of the little Knowledge of *England* he pickt up here, he could have inform'd our Author, that the *Tower* is never look'd upon by us
as

as a Cathedral, but as an Arsenal: Whither by this Paper I invite Mr. *Varillas* to come over, and see the famous Canons, with which *Henry VIII.* of Glorious Memory took *Boloign*.

XVIII. Upon a Pardon proclaim'd, great Numbers deserted; but a considerable Party still kept together in a Body, under the Conduct of Gauthier Igler, the most adroit and most resolute Person amongst them. After the Story of whose Death, and some other Passages, we find, that Ball preach'd at Seblaker, to 20000 People, upon whose being seiz'd and executed, the Troubles had an end: At last he says, That *Wicliff* was never present either at the Assemblies of the Seditious, or at the Assassination of the Archbishop of Canterbury, (p. 32, 33, 34.) I. Our Author would have deserv'd much Commendation, and sav'd the Reader a great deal of thinking, had he plac'd a Key at the end of his Book, as we see done in another work of the like nature, call'd *Barclays Argenis*; it would have been easie then to have known a proper

2

Name

Name under all its Disguises, we should then have perceiv'd, that *Haviet* was put for *Wiat*; *Gauthier Igler* for *Wat Tyler*; and what had been the meaning of the not yet deciphered *Seblaker*; which we can only guess to be *Blackbeath*. 2. By this last Sentence, which Truth has extorted from Mr. *Varillas*, it appears, that *Wicliff* was altogether innocent, and that our Author would never have brought him into this Rebellion, but to gain the Topick of describing it; which *Image*, with all its graceful Circumstances must otherwise have been lost, for want of an Opportunity to introduce it.

XIX. *A Schism happening between the Popes, Wicliff in the Year 1382. makes his advantage of it; but his Offers being rejected by the Parliament, he found himself obliged to retire into the Province of Wales, newly subjected to the English. There he attack'd the Benedictines by a Writing: Upon this, Archbishop Courtney assembles a Council at London, soon after Easter, where were condemn'd these Propositions of Wicliff, That the Substance of the Bread*

and Wine, &c. These Articles thus condemn'd, Wicliff himself being being cited, made his appearance, where he abjured all he had taught without exception. This Recantation they obliged him to put in Writing, and recite over again. And this Piece had been seen in its place amongst the other Aëts of this Council, if the English Compiler, too passionate for the Glory of his Nation, or unwilling to give Arms to the Catholicks against the Heresie of Calvin, of which he made profession, had not suppress'd this retractation, and plac'd instead of it a profession of Faith, which properly speaking, is nothing but plainly a captious Qualification of the Errors of this Heretick. The last Aët of the Council was an Ecclesiastick procedure against his three famous Disciples, Rippendon, Hereford, and Aston. p. 36. ad p. 42.]

1. What is said in the beginning of this Paragraph, we find no where warranted; nor that *Wicliff* ever was in *Wales*: which our Author makes *newly Conquered* by the *English*; an Expression something improper for a Country, that we had acquir'd no less than

a Hundred Years before. 2. What he says was perri'd against the *Benedictines*, I have Reasons to believe to have been no other than the Two Treatises written by *Wickliff*, and in the last Century, printed against the *Mendicants*. 3. It is acknowledged that *Courtney* in a Council, call'd upon *May* 7. did condemn several Conclusions, and that the same Archbishop upon *June* 20. sat upon *Hereford*, *Reppingdon* and *Ayhton*, accus'd of holding those Conclusions: *Ayhton* pleaded apart; the Two other put into the Court a Paper, which the learned *Sir Henry Spelman* has publish'd in his Councils from the MS. Copy, in the principal Registry of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Nuncupat. Courtney*, Fol. 25. At neither of these Conventions, nor at any other time throughout this whole Year did *Wickliff* appear at all at *London* before the Archbishop: What Assurance then must that Man be Master of, who dares affirm, that he made, wrote, recited in this Council a formal Retantation of all his Opinions whatever, without reserve; whereas there is not so much as any pretended

pretended Retraction of his of any kind, that can possibly be brought to concern any more than the single Article about the blessed *Eucharist*? As for that accurate and honoured Collector Sir *H. Spelman*, as this is the first time he has ever been accus'd of *Falsifying*, so his confident Accuser could not do it, without giving matter to any examining Reader of returning the Charge, and convicting him of his own Calumny. For had this Historiographer of *France* but once vouchsafed to look into the Book he has pass'd so blind a Censure upon, he would easily have found that his *Latin* Friends, who told him of such a Palliation in behalf of *Wicliff*, had a little misinform'd him. For such a Palliation is so far from being there, that there is nothing that can possibly be thought like it, or mistaken for it, unless it be the abovenamed Paper of *Hereford* and *Reppingdon*. Which if he shall please to doubt of, whether it be Authentick or no, upon his Acceptance of my former Invitation of him into *England*, I shall be willing, after we have seen his

Cathedral the Tower, to wait upon him up the Water to *Lambeth*; where his worthy Countryman, the learned Mr. *Colomes*, on my account, will condescend to let him into the *Archives*; upon promise, that he makes better use of the *MSS.* he sees there, than of those he calls *Cardinal Ballay's*; which are of so nice and so retir'd a Humour, that they will endure no visit from any other Person besides Mr. *Karillas*: Of whom I shall forbear to observe at present, how little he understands of the Constitutions of the Church of *England*, whatever Pre-
 tences he makes to be a Critick in the History of *Heresies*, who takes Sir *H. Spelman* for a *Calvinist*, and thinks there is no difference between *Geneva* and *Great Britain*.
 XX. But to proceed, Mr. *Varillas* tells us, that the aforesaid Council, held at *London*, forbid all Persons whatso-
 ever to preach without Permission from the *Bishops*. Farther he adds, That the Decisions of this Convocation at *London*, were inserted in a Decree of the *University of Oxford*, approv'd by *Wicliff*;
 which

which Spelman has also suppress'd, to put in its place a Piece, which can be manifestly convicted of Forgery, by the Testimony of Vington, an irreproachable Author in this matter. p. 43.]

I. I have so great a respect for the pious and worthy Sir H. Spelman, so basely handled by this Transcriber of *Florimond*, this Successor of *Sorbier*; not at all acquainted with the Character of Books or Credit of Authors, that I cannot prevail with my self to discover how false the former part of this Paragraph is, till I have clear'd the latter. There has never been, perhaps, any Layman, that has so devoutly serv'd the Cause of his Mother the Church, as this incomparable Gentleman. He has not only display'd with Truth the former State of the *English* Church, but better'd the present, and has left a work, which if well considered, will do her Justice, as to the Rights of her Patrimony in after Ages. What can be said great of any Man, that might not be said of him, who was so admirably learn'd, so judicious, so sincere, so pious, and in short, was

G g 3

every

every thing that Mr. *Varillas* is not ? Yet for all this, the *Frenchman* has been pleas'd to reflect upon him, as *Suppressing a certain Decree of Oxford*; which Animadversion betrays the Author not only not to have read the Book, as we observ'd before, but farther yet, not to have seen so much as the Title of it. For how absurd is it, to ask for a *Censure* of the *University*, in a work that professes no more than a *Collection of Church Constitutions*; when by a Parity of Reason, he might as well fall upon the Author of the *Oxford Antiquities*, for omitting the Relation of what has been acted in the *Synods at London*. And now to compare *Vington* (I suppose he means *Knyghton*) to Sir *H. Spelman*, shews who does it. What use he can pretend to make of *Knyghton*, is to me a *Mystery*; for in him nothing is seen of the *Decisions of a Council of London*, inserted in a *Decree of the University of Oxford*, approv'd by *Wicliff*. All that can be gathered from him, is, that *Wicliff* made a *Recantation*, there in full set down; which as yet only concerns the *Point of the Eucharist*, so it

is so far from being indeed a Recantation, that it is a free and resolute Confession of that Faith which is now maintain'd in the Church of *England*; declaring, that our Saviour's Body is *devily and really present in the Sacrament*, the Bread however retaining its proper Species. And I leave it even to Mr. *Cockuelin* to determine between us, whether that Man may be concluded to renounce his Opinion, the Opposers of which he brands with *Herefie*; and affirms, that at what time it was condemn'd by Authority, a Prodigy interven'd to deter the Judges from their unjust Proceedings. Neither would *Tyffington* and *Winterton*, and *Wellys*, and many more of his zealous Adversaries have written purposely against this Retractation, had it been so, and not rather a Remonstrance; which, because we submit the whole matter to the Reader's Judgment, we have affix'd at the end of these Papers from the Copy in *Knighton*. Of whom, seeing Mr. *Varillas* has made mention, as an Author to be relied on in this matter, though in truth he was always an

open Enemy to *Wickliffism*; I desire leave to digress into a Quotation or two out of him, to shew the State of the *Wickliffists* in those Days: In his Fifth Book he says, *In those days this Sect was in great esteem, and so much increast in number, that a Man could not see Two People walking together, but One of them was a Wickliffist.* And in another place, *That that Party had gain'd half, or above half the Nation to their side.* And these not Mechanicks, or the lowest sort of People, but, amongst them, *many Knights, of whom he instances in some, and Dukes, and Earls.* *That since Wickliff had Translated the Bible, even the Women of that Profession understood more than their Clergy did:* For which he makes a long melancholy Lamentation, and would fain persuade us, out of *Gui de Sancto Amore*, that *Wickliff* is indeed *Antichrist.* To whom, however, he has done so much justice in his Character, as to acknowledge him *a most eminent Philosopher and Divine;* and that *as his Scholars always foild their Adversaries in their Reasonings,*

ings, so that he himself went beyond all Men of that Age in Disputing.

Upon the whole matter, if my Opinion were to be ask'd whether this Annalist *Monsieur Vington* be so altogether irreproachable, not to take any notice how small a Man's Credit ought to be in his own Cause; I am afraid I should declare that to me he seem'd a Person of but a mild Understanding, and a very narrow Information. Otherwise, in these few Leaves *Mr. Varillas* pretends to have consulted, How could he have been so impos'd upon as to think that *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw* were one and the same Man? How could he so forget himself as to call that in words at length *The Second Year of King Richard*, which by his own Account, a little way off, is the *Fourth*? Or lastly, why should he exclaim against a Preacher for this harmless Remark, *That amongst all the Profelytes our Saviour made, he is never read to have gain'd a Priest*? And all these things printed in his Works, out of a Manuscript thought to be of his own writing, by a Person of unsuspected Integrity,

Sir

Sir Roger Twisden, who has given us at the beginning of the Book the Author's own Judgement of himself;

Me metuo dubitum pro veris sepe locutum,

Plus audita loquor, quam mihi visa sequor,

Which ingenuous Confession may serve indeed to atone for the Mistakes of the well-meaning Canon; but will take away all Pretences of Excuse from Mr. *Varillas*, who without Discretion embraces him as *irreproachable*. 2. It remains that we speak something to the former part of this Paragraph; where we deny that in the *London-Convocation* held by *Courtney* 1382. Preaching without the Episcopal License was forbid. For in that Synod, it was only resolv'd that *Hereford* and *Reppingdon*, and *Aylton*, should be silenc'd and hindred from the Pulpit. But for any general Constitution to prohibit all Men whatever from Preaching without Permission from the Ordinary; it was the Act of *To. Arundel*, Successor to *Courtney*,

in the See of *Canterbury*, who first procur'd it to be Decreed. This may be seen in *Lynwood*, and *Gascoign*, famous Authors of the Century in which he liv'd. Nor are we bound to enquire if any of the little Writers have said the contrary, since 'tis the Duty of an Historian not to take the advantage of any Authority, but to be restless till he has the best. In the late confus'd Account of the Convocation, I had almost let pass without Remark, an Intrigue of the Duke of *Lancaster's*, where he makes all the right of that Prince to the Kingdom of *Castile*, to proceed from an *Excommunication of the King in possession, and a Donation of it to Duke John by the Pope*, (p. 27. & p. 40.) not knowing any thing of a Propriety and just Title he had acquired himself by his Marriage with *Constance*, eldest Daughter to the deceased King *Piedro*.

XXI. To make our last Observation upon what we have undertaken to consider: He relates *the Death of Wicliff, which he represents as an extraordinary Act of God in striking him with a mortal Palsy, upon the Feast of St. Th. Becket,*

104

against whom he had prepared a Sermon for the Day. After that, he acquaints us, that his Scholars acknowledg'd him for a Saint, and attributed false Miracles to him, till in the Year 1486. Archbishop Arundel, in a Council at London, not content to condemn his Doctrines as before, did also burn his Books by the Hand of the Hangman, p. 45, &c.]

1. Thomas Becket is so well known, that no Loyal Englishman can believe Providence would interpose in favour of him; which is still the less probable at present, because our better Writers report this Fit to have come upon *Wicliff* on the Festival of Holy Innocents, which is the Day preceding. Dr. *Gascoign*, whose Testimony about *Wicliff* must be unquestionable, has inform'd us, that having been troubled with a Palsy for two Years before, it then became fatal to him; which in the decayed state of Old Age, after a Life spent in Action, and the Original Heat now of course abated, can be no wonder. If the Monks were resolv'd not to let him die without a Prodigy, it would have seem'd much more plausible and taking.

In pag. ante
Hist. Ivonis
Carnotens.
MS. in Bibl.
Cotton.

taking, had they inflicted upon him the Rickets, or the Small-pox. 2. If the Scholars of *Wicliff* thought him a Saint, and that he was assumed into Glory, they did but as became Men of Reason, and those who had been Witnesses of the Sanctity of his Life, and Purity of his Doctrines. But for what follows about *the false Miracles*, it is sheer Invention; neither was Mr. *Varillas* very wary to mention any thing of that nature in the same Page with *Thomas of Canterbury*: For *Wicliff's* Followers made no *Pilgrimages* to *Lutterworth*, nor did they ever turn up the Cloaks of their Adversaries to look for their *Tails*. 3. As to the Business of *Arundel*, and the *burning of the Books*, which in words, at length, he makes to be done in the Year 1486. it is impossible to be reconcil'd to truth: That Action in reality fell out about the Year 1410, so we are willing to think Mr. *Varillas's* Pen has slipt, and by chance mistaken a hundred Years, and that he meant to ascribe it to *Ann. Dom. 1386*. because, (in p. 42.) he tells us, that in the preceding Year 1385, Courtney

one of the
 first of the
 Annals of
 the year 1486
 noted

ney died; and Arundel succeeded in the Archbishoprick of Canterbury: Which however is notoriously false; for Courtway died not till July 31. 1396. (unless he died twice, in imitation of his Predecessor Sudbury) and the same Year, about Christmas, was Arundel translated to Canterbury.

I have at last, not without great Violence us'd upon my Inclination, pass'd through what relates to England in the First Book of Mr. Varillas; and I think I may have deserv'd as many Livres for my Patience, as he has had for his Invention. If nothing will persuade him to renounce his Pen and Ink, but he has sworn still to go on writing Legends, to the utter destruction of Monsieur Barbin and his Family, and to the everlasting disgrace of Mr. Cocquelin; and in the mean time is willing to continue his Scene in England, I shall take the Boldness to recommend to his Fancy the renowned Story of the ten thousand Ursulins, which at present labours under a few Inconveniences, and is not so well receiv'd, as it deserves, by some scrupulous Hereticks. For the Truth
of

of what he shall say, I confess I am not able to help him to any such Manuscripts as he commonly makes use of; but in lieu, I can tell him where at a very cheap rate he may furnish himself with Witnesses. But to let him know in truth what the World thinks of him: He has writ away all his Credit; his last Defence of himself has prov'd him inexcusable, and made Men apt to think that as in *England* at present, so in *France* too, the same Person that is Historiographer, is also Laureat: Hence it might be, that *Monsieur Varillas* in his *Revolutions*, takes all the Liberties of a Poet, and *Mr. Dryden* in his Conference between the *Hind and Panther*, tho' in Verse, has aim'd at all the Plainness and Gravity of an Historian.

For History is indeed a serious matter, not to be written carelessly like a Letter to a Friend; nor with *Passion*, like a Billet to a Mistress; nor with *Bias*, like a Declamation for a Party at the Bar, or the Remonstrance of a Minister for his Prince; nor in fine, by a Man unacquainted with the World,

to like

like Soliloquies and Meditations. It requires a long Experience, a sound Judgement, a close Attention, an unquestionable Integrity, and a Stile without Affectation: All which glorious Accomplishments, as they are wanting in the Author of *The Revolutions in Matters of Religion*, so there is no Historian that I know of, in whom they have shew'd themselves to so high and admirable a degree, as in a Physician of our Age, who has oblig'd the World with a *History of Diseases*; and whose Name is too great to mention in a Pamphlet of this Character.

The

H

3

The Belief of Dr. *John Wicliff*,
 in the point of the *Eucharist*,
 which by heedless Men has
 been call'd his Recantation.

WE believe as *Crist* and his
Apostolus han tauzt us,
 that the *Sacrament* of
 the *Auter* white and ronde and
 like tyl oure brede or oft unsacrede
 is verray *Goddus* body in fourme
 of brede, and if it be broken in
 thre parties or the *Kirke* uses, or
 elles in a thousand, everlky one
 of these parties is the same *Go-*
dus body, and right so as the
 persone of *Crist* is verray *God*
 and verray *Han*, verray *Godhede*
 and verray *manhede* ryth so as
 holy *Kyrk* many hundryth wyn-
 ter has trowyde, the same *Sa-*
crament is verray *Godus* body
 and verray brede : os it is forme
 of *Goddus* body and forme of brede
 as techith *Crist* and his *Apostolus*.
 And therefore seynt *Poul* nemyth
 H h it

it neber but whan he callus it
 bred, and he be oure belebe tok his
 wit of God in this: and the ar-
 gument of heretykus agayne this
 sentens, lyth to a christene man
 for to assolve. And right as it is
 heresie for to trowe that this Sa-
 crament is Goddus body and no
 brede, for it is bothe togedur. But
 the most heresie that God sufferide
 come tyl his Wyrke, is to trowe
 that this Sacrament is an acci-
 dent with a substance, and may
 on no wise be Goddus body: for
 Crist sayde be witnesse of John,
 that this brede is my body, and if
 the say that be this skylle that
 holy Wyrke hat bene in heresie ma-
 ny hundred wynter, sothe it is,
 specially sythen the fende was lou-
 sede that was be witnesse of An-
 gele to John Evangeliste astur a
 thousande wynter that Crist was
 stenenyde to heben. But it is to
 suppose that many seyntes that
 dyede in the mene time befoze her
 detz were pureede of this erroure.
 Owe howe grete dibersite is be-
 twene us that trowes that this
 Sacra-

Sacrament is very brede in his
 kynde, and betuene heretykus that
 tell us that this an accident with
 outen a subiecte. For before that
 the fende fader of lesyng us was
 lowside, was neber this gabbing
 contrybede. And howe grete di-
 berlite is betwene us that trowes
 that this Sacrament that in is
 kinde is berray brede and sacra-
 mentally Goddus body, and be-
 twe heretykes that trowes and
 telles that this Sacrament may
 on none wyse be Goddus body.
 For I dar sewrly say that zif this
 were soth, Crist and his seynts
 dyede heretykus, and the more
 partye of holy kyrke belebyth
 nowe heresie, and before deboute
 men supposene this consayle of
 freres and London was with the
 hery dene. For they put an he-
 resie up on Crist and seynts in
 hebyne: wherefore the erthe
 tremblide sayland maynius boys
 ansueryde for God als it dide in
 tyme of his passion whan he was
 dambnyde to bodely deth. Crist
 and his modur that in gronde had

destroyde all heresydes kepe his
 kyche in right beleve of this Sa-
 crament, and wene the King and
E his rewme to ask sharply of his
 clerkus this offis that alle his pos-
 sessioners on pain of lesying of
 all her temporalties telle the King
 and his rewme with sufficient
 grownding, what is this Sacra-
 ment, and alle the orders of freres
 on paine of lesying of her legians
 telle the King and his rewme with
 gode grownding what is the Sa-
 crament. For I am certaine of
 the thridde partie of clergie that
 defendus thise doutes that is here
 laide, that they will defende it on
 paine of her lye.

ad qdum

W O C W O J

ADIA-
 and for the church at the
 church at the church at the
 church at the church at the

88

A
DIALOGUE,

Shewing the Way to

MODERN PREFERMENT,

BETWEEN

Signior Inquisitivo,

Don Sebastiano des los Mustachiero's,

Signior Cornaro, and

Mustapha.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *B. Lintott* at the *Cross-Keys* in
Fleetstreet, and *H. Clements* at the *Half-*
Moon in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*.

REPORT

14

The following information was obtained from the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, regarding the land owned by the United States in the State of California.

The total area of land owned by the United States in California is approximately 100,000,000 acres. This land is divided into several categories, including:

- Public Domain
- Mineral Lands
- Reclamation Lands
- Conservation Lands
- Other Lands

The following table shows the distribution of land ownership in California:

Category	Area (Acres)
Public Domain	10,000,000
Mineral Lands	5,000,000
Reclamation Lands	15,000,000
Conservation Lands	20,000,000
Other Lands	50,000,000

The following table shows the distribution of land ownership in California by county:

County	Area (Acres)
Alameda	1,000,000
Butte	2,000,000
Colusa	1,000,000
Contra Costa	1,000,000
Del Norte	1,000,000
El Dorado	1,000,000
Fresno	1,000,000
Glenn	1,000,000
Humboldt	1,000,000
Inyo	1,000,000
Kern	1,000,000
Kings	1,000,000
Los Angeles	1,000,000
Madera	1,000,000
Mariposa	1,000,000
Merced	1,000,000
Monterey	1,000,000
Nevada	1,000,000
Orange	1,000,000
Placer	1,000,000
Plumas	1,000,000
San Bernardino	1,000,000
San Diego	1,000,000
San Francisco	1,000,000
San Joaquin	1,000,000
San Luis Obispo	1,000,000
San Mateo	1,000,000
Shasta	1,000,000
Siskiyou	1,000,000
Sutter	1,000,000
Tulare	1,000,000
Yuba	1,000,000

A
DIALOGUE

Shewing the Way to
Modern Preferment,

Between *Signior Inquisitivo, Don Sebastiano des los Mustachiero's, Signior Cornaro, and Mustapha.*

S. Inq. **P**RAY, Gentlemen, have a little more Patience with one another; you don't imagine the danger that may be in quarrelling here amongst the Shades below. Let me be so happy as to compose the Difference.

D. Seb. — To take the Right-hand of a Person of my Quality!

S. Corn. — To affront a Person that has made such a Figure in the other World as I have done!

S. Inq. Dear Gentlemen, I believe neither of you knew the other's Quality,

lity. 'Tis usual here, where Death makes us all equal, and where I shall be glad to make all Friends. I long to know to what Persons I am about to do so good an Office.

D. Seb. Then, Sir, I do let you know, that I was *Don Sebastiano des los Mustachiero's*, a Favourite and Prime Minister to Cardinal *Porto-Carero*, that great Prelate, who hath dispos'd of so large a Share of the Universe. And is the Padrone of the greatest Monarchs.

S. Corn. Why then I likewise let you know that I was *Signior Cornaro*, my Friend was the present Pope *Innocent II.* He has been beholding to me for many good Offices done him, both before and since he came to the Papacy; nor durst any Man in *Rome* have affronted me.

S. Inq. Why then, Gentlemen, we of this World may hope to hear something of importance from the other, when two such great Ministers arrive here.

D. Seb. I must own I have receiv'd Returns of Gratitude from the Cardinal,

nal, for the Services, I have done, which were daily; but the frequency of them did not make them the less regarded by his Excellency. O Heavens! how often have I smooth'd those Hairs, which the Cares of so great a Monarchy had ruff'd; and how have I stiffn'd and exalted the same Mustachio's, to the terror of his Enemies— I have eas'd that Mouth which is the Oracle of the *Indies*; and when the Mines of *Potosi* could not have sent Relief by the extraction of one single *Osicle*, too small to be call'd a *Tooth*; I have rais'd new Harmony in all his Fibres. By such great Actions I first gain'd his Esteem, till being afterwards receiv'd into his Privacies, I envy'd not the State of a Grandee, who might cover before the King, but must have been uncover'd to me, if he hop'd for any Admittance to the Cardinal.

S. Corn. 'Tis true, Sir, you have done service in the World. But what is that like having been plac'd in *Rome*, the Seat of Empire. By my Friendship Cardinals have been able to tread the *Vatican*, and there undertake the

Protection of crown'd Heads, which might have funk, had not I eradicated those painful Excrescencies which hindered the progression of their Patrons. Embassadors have often waited in the Papal Anti-Chamber, till this Hand had perform'd its due Operation upon that Toe, before which e'en their Masters in their utmost Grandeur must fall down and venerate.

S. Inq. How happy am I, after Death, In the other World I might have search'd long enough before I might have found out Cardinal *Porto-Carero's* Tooth-Drawer, or Pope *Innocent's* Corn-Cutter together at one Interview. But since I have that good Fortune, pray let me know which way, from such Beginnings, you might rise to the height of Empire, as I perceive both of you have done?

D. Seb. Easily, Sir, very easily.

D. Corn. Ay, Sir, very easily.

D. Seb. But you must think we had our Methods. I began first with my Fellow-Servants and Tradesmen—— His Raizors had the worst sort of Steel in them—— His Scissars were dear,
and

and of no use—— His Washballs not perfum'd, and intolerable; but he had serv'd his Eminence many Years, and I might be too bold in finding fault with him—— When this takes, then I begin my Management at home, *Diego* don't come with the Water—— *Faccomo* has not made the Lather—— *Francisco* never brushes the Combs.

S. Inq. Very political! *Little Services most oblige great Personages*, says a learned Author.

D. Seb. Thus I make footing for my own Creatures; never such Perfumes as those of *Don Baltasar's*—— *Don Fernandes* goes himself for all his Snuff to the *Indies*—— Never such a diligent Creature as the little *Faquinello*; *Riccardo* is never absent.

S. Corn. 'Tis very true that a settl'd Ministry must depend upon the Friendship of Inferiors.

D. Seb. In a little time my Creatures had a Correspondence from the Cardinal's Beard to the very Foot of the Sair-Cafe. According to the Cue, His Eminence has not slept well to Night; He seems not to be in good Humour;

Humour; Nothing has been call'd for. But my little Ministers never carry any thing from me but what is fatal. Your Care lest you should disturb his Eminence shall be interpreted as your Neglect of Duty; your Fear of his bad Humour shall put him into one. Thus commanding at home, I extend my Powers abroad, and great Persons must be subject to the same Laws as their Inferiors; and when I can dispose (tho' but in appearance) of such private Minutes, there is nothing in publick but must fall under my Power.

S. Inq. Had I receiv'd your Instructions in the other World, I might have much improv'd upon them. But *Signior Cornaro*, you seem thoughtful.

S. Corn. You have been discoursing how much finall Things may be improv'd, and I have been casting-up how much I have been able to make of a Corn. When the World was intent upon the Pope's Counsels, to see which he would most incline to, either the Interest of the *Austrian* Family, or else of *France*, in relation to the *Spanish* Monarchy. He calls to me one Day,

“ *Signior,*

“ *Signior*, I have occasion to make use
“ of your Fidelity : But dare you bear
“ Scandal, dare you endure the Cen-
“ sure of the World, and that as long
“ as I shall think it convenient for my
“ Service. Any thing, cry I, may it
please your Holiness, so you know it
to be innocent. Why I must be indis-
pos’d for some time, says his Holiness,
I dare not trust my Physicians, lest
they send me something that may real-
ly dispatch me. But thee I can trust,
thou shalt suffer me to give out, (But
stay, here are a thousand Crowns for
thee.) that as thou wert cutting my
Corns, thy Knife slipt, and made a
Wound so uneasy to me, that walking
may be dangerous. ’Twas done; for
who dares disobey his Holiness. I had
immediately the whole Concourse of
Rome about me : Is it not inflam’d,
most noble *Cornaro* ? When will he
be able to walk ? When to give Au-
dience ? I have a Petition, and shall
be ruin’d, if not deliver’d within
these two days : Is nothing to be done
in private, honest *Signior* ? What
with Cardinals Secretaries, *Imperial*
and

and *Spanish* Factions, receiving Presents, and inwardly laughing at their Folly, I was so far wearied, that I had almost resolv'd to undeceive 'em. You may observe what a small thing, in outward appearance, his Holiness made use of to gain time, till he could see the various turns of Affairs in the *European* States, so as as to be able to regulate his own Counsels.

D. Seb. Fair and softly, good Sir! I cannot say that I did so much good; but I occasion'd an equal proportion of disturbance by as small a matter. Being, by various Methods too numerous to relate, admitted to Cardinal *Portocarrero's* Closet, I one day saw a Paper, beginning, *In the Name, &c.* by which I suppos'd it the Cardinal's Will: And the hopes of a Legacy made me double my diligence. The Cardinal some days continu'd writing, and I going in to snuff the Lights, he complain'd of his Pen, and bad me mend it. Now that very Pen (if all be true as the World says since) may have dispos'd of *Spain*, and both the *Indies*. However, 'twas not my business to enquire who made
the

the late King of *Spain's* Will. But 'twas happy for me : I had all the Pretenders to Preferment under *Philip* the Fourth to wait upon me in a Morning. Vice-roys were my Companions : When will his Eminency stir ? Is he long a dressing ? Who speaks to him first as he comes out of his Closet ? Cou'd not you whisper him ? Might not this make you my Friend ?

S. Corn. Undoubtedly, Sir, you knew that whilst he was dressing was the properest time to accost him. I have heard of a great Empress, *Semiramis*, who commanded such mighty Armies, that she was forc'd to wear Man's Clothes, to avoid the Sollicitations of her Court-Ladies : For before that, she had not a Pin stuck in her, but what cost her a Province, nor a Lock curl'd, but what cost her two ; and that, as Women went then, and go now, was pretty chargeable dressing every morning. But bless me ! who comes here ? On my word he has been terribly handled.

Mustapha. Yes indeed, ill enough handl'd ! I left my Master's Carcase

floating in a River, and have made the best of my way hither to provide for him.

S. Inq. Pray, Sir, who may have been your Master?

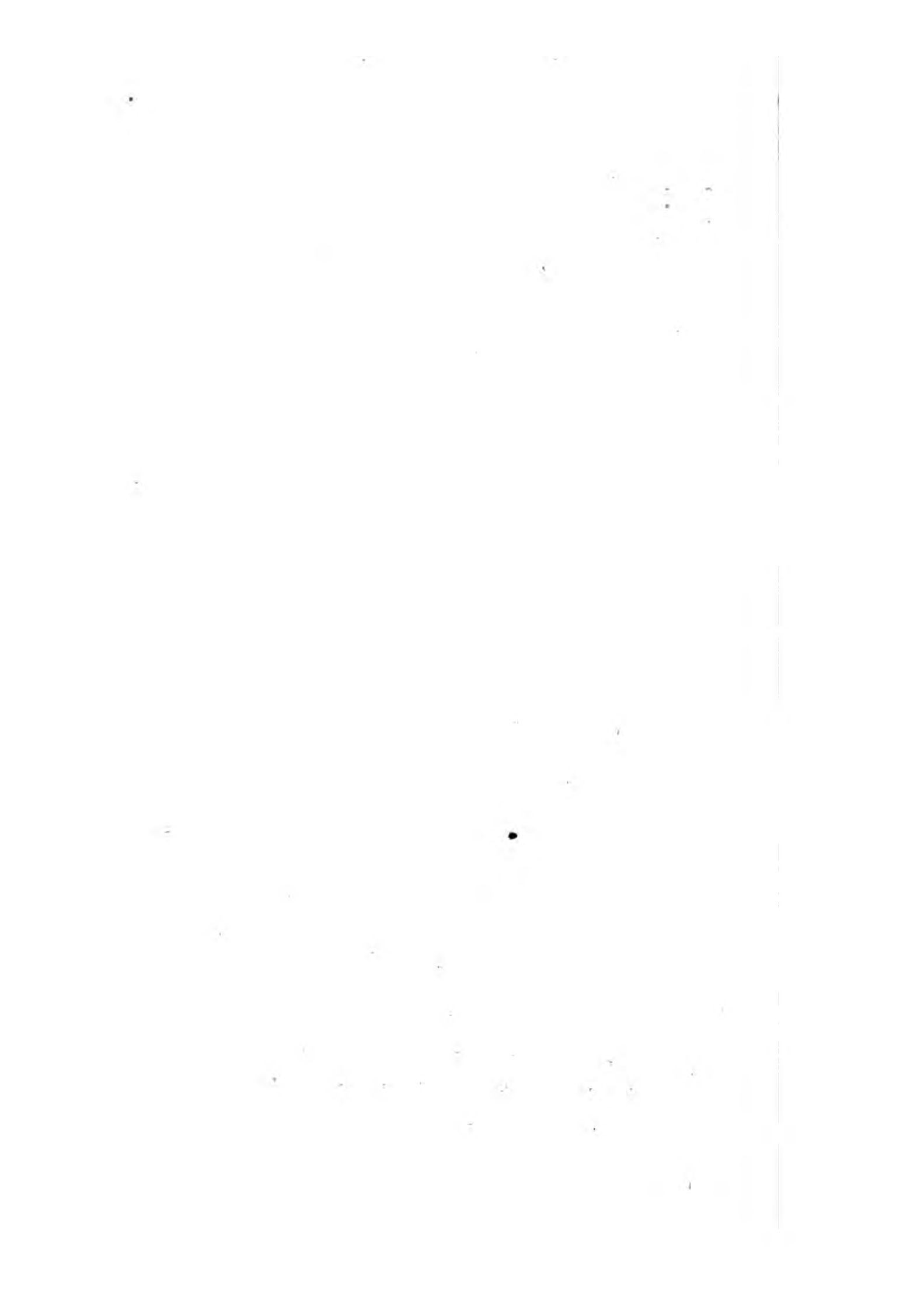
Must. Why, Sir, he was the late *Musti* of the *Ottoman* Empire: But the Mob were pleas'd to dethrone the *Sultan*, to force away the *Grand Vizier*, and to do an extraordinary Favour for my Master, and more than ever had been done to a *Musti* before; that is, to murder him, drag him about the Streets, throw him into a River, and, thank their Civility, to throw me after him.

S. Inq. Pray, Sir, what Post might you have born under him?

Must. Post, Sir—What Post Sir! Why every Post from his Cook to his Receiver General. Sir, I was a true Servant fitting for a great Man, and ready to execute every thing that his Power might command, or his Appetites desire. My Master, Sir, lov'd Money, and had all the Laws, both Human and Divine, of the *Ottoman* Empire, to dispose of; and consequently

quently had the sale of them : And, as I told you just now, I was his Servant. The Mob thought the *Musti* was covetous, tho' I ne'er found him so; and call'd me his Money-bag Maker : For 'tis true, by Education I was a *French* Taylor; but not liking the Trade, I ran away, was taken Captive, turn'd *Turk*, had a kind Master, under whom I made many a Penny by interpreting the *Alcoran* : And I hop'd to have retir'd with what I had to *Italy*, and there, as I was circumcised, to have ended my Days in Peace under the notion of a *Jewish* Broker——But it is order'd otherwise.

S. *Inq.* Well, I'll retire, since my two late Acquaintance have got so good a Companion. Truly three very famous Men have found out three very hopeful Ministers. However, the poor Fellows were not to be blam'd, since they only us'd the readiest means to modern Preferments.



MISCELLANY
POEMS.



L O N D O N :

Printed for B. LINTOTT at the *Cross-Keys*
in *Fleetstreet*, and H. CLEMENTS at the
Half-Moon in *St. Paul's Church-yard*.

li 2

1870

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

S O N G.

YOU say you Love ; repeat again,
Repeat th' amazing Sound,
Repeat the Ease of all my Pain,
The Cure of ev'ry Wound.

What you to Thousands have deny'd,
To me you freely give ;
Whilst I in humble Silence dy'd
Your Mercy bids me live.

So upon *Latmos* Top each Night
Endymion fighting lay,
Gaz'd on the Moon's Transcendent Light,
Despair'd, and durst not pray.

But divine *Cynthia* saw his Grief,
Th' Effect of conquering Charms,
Unask'd the Goddess brings Relief,
And falls into his Arms.

SONG to CÆLIA.

THE cruel *Cælia* loves and burns
In Flames she cannot hide ;
Make her, dear *Thyrsis*, cold Returns,
Treat her with Scorn and Pride.

You know the Captives she has made,
The Torment of her Chain :
Let her, let her be once betray'd,
Or rack her with Disdain.

See

See Tears flow from her piercing Eyes,
She bends her Knee Divine ;
Her Tears for *Damon's* fake despise ;
Let her kneel still for mine.

Pursue thy Conquest, charming Youth,
Her haughty Beauty vex,
Till trembling Virgins learn this Truth,
Men can revenge their Sex.

*An incomparable ODE of Malherb's
written by him when the Mar-
riage was on foot between this
King of France, and Anne of
Austria.*

Translated by a great Admirer of the
Easiness of *French Poetry.*

<i>Cette Anne si belle</i>	This <i>Anna</i> so Fair,
<i>Qu'on vante si fort,</i>	So talk'd of by Fame,
<i>Pourquoy ne vient Elle ?</i>	Why don't she appear ?
<i>Vrayment, Elle a tort !</i>	Indeed, she's to blame !
<i>Son Louïs soupire</i>	<i>Lewis</i> sighs for the sake
<i>Après ses Appas :</i>	Of her Charms, as they
	fay ;
<i>Que veut elle dire,</i>	What Excuse can she
	make

Que

For

<i>Que elle ne vient pas ?</i>	For not coming away ?
<i>Si il ne la possède,</i>	If he does n't possess,
<i>Il s'en va mourir ;</i>	He dies with Despair ;
<i>Donnons y Remede,</i>	Let's give him redress,
<i>Allons la Querir.</i>	And go find out the <i>Fair</i> .

N O T E.

The Translator propos'd to turn this Ode with all imaginable Exactness ; and he hopes he has been pretty just to *Malberb*, only in the sixth Line he has made a small addition of these three Words, *as they say* : Which he thinks is excusable, if we consider the *French* Poet there talks a little too familiarly of the King's Passion, as if the King himself had owned it to him. The Translator thinks it more mannerly and respectful in *Malberb* to pretend to have the account of it only by *Hearsay*.

The Last Billet.

*S*eptember and November now were past,
 When Men in Bonfires did their Firing
 waste ;
 Yet still my Monumental Log did last.
 To begging Boys it was not made a Prey
 On the King's Birth or Coronation Day.
 Why with those Oaks, under whose sacred Shade
Charles was preserv'd, should any Fire be made ?
 At last a Frost, a dismal Frost there came,
 Like that which made a Market upon *Thame* :
 Unruly Company would then have made
 Fire with this Log, whilst thus its Owner pray'd:
 Thou that art worship'd in *Dodona's* Grove,
 From all thy sacred Trees fierce Flames remove !

Preserve this Groaning Branch, O hear my Prayer,
 Spare me this one, this one poor Billet spare,
 That having many Fires and Flames withstood,
 Its antient Testimonial may last good
 In future Times to prove, I once had Wood. }

To LAURA, in imitation of Petrarch.

AT sight of murder'd *Pompey's* Head
Cæsar forgets his Sex and State,
 And whilst his generous Tears are shed,
 Wishes he had at least a milder Fate.

At Absalom's untimely Fall

David with Grief his Conquest views ;
 Nay weeps for unrelenting *Saul*,
 And in soft Verse the mournful Theme pursues.

The

The mightier *Laura* from Love's Darts secure,
Beholds the Thousand Deaths that I endure,
Each Death made horrid with most cruel Pain ;
Yet no frail Pity in her Looks appears,
Her Eyes betray no careless Tears,
But persecute me still with Anger and Disdain.

*To the Right Honourable the late
Earl of ----- upon his disputing
publickly at Christ-Church in
Oxford.*

MUse, to thy Master's Lodgings quickly fly,
Entrance to Thee his Goodness won't
deny :

With due Submission tell him you are mine,
And that you trouble him with this Design,

Exactly

Exactly to inform his noble Youth
Of what you heard just now from vanquish'd
Truth.

Conquer'd, undone ! 'Tis strange that there
should be
In this Confession Pleasure ev'n to me.
With well wrought Terms my Hold I strongly
barr'd,
And rough Distinctions were my surly Guard.
Whilst I, sure of my Cause, this Strength possess,
A noble Youth advancing with Address,
Led glittering Falshood on with so much Art,
That I soon felt sad Omens in my Heart.
Words with that Grace, said I, must needs per-
suade ;
I find my self insensibly betray'd.

Whilst

Whilst he pursues his Conquest, I retreat,
And by that Name wou'd palliate my Defeat.

But here methinks I do the Prospect see
Of all those Triumphs he prepares for me,
When Vertue, or when Innocence oppress'd
Fly for sure Refuge to his gen'rous Breast ;
When with a noble Mien his Youth appears,
And gentle Voice persuades the list'ning Peers,
Judges shall wonder when he clears the Laws,
Dispelling Mists, which long have hid their Cause,
Then by his Aid, Aid that can never fail,
Ev'n I, tho' conquer'd now, shall sure prevail ;
Thousands of Wreaths to me he shall repay
For that one Laurel Error wears to day.

A Gentle

A Gentleman to his Wife.

WHen your kind Wishes first I fought,
'Twas in the Dawn of Youth ;
I toasted you, for you I fought,
But never thought of Truth.

You saw how still my Fire encreas'd ;
I griev'd to be deny'd :
You said, till I to wander ceas'd
You'd guard your Heart with Pride.

I that once feign'd too many Lies,
In height of Passion swore
By you and other Deities,
That I would range no more.

I've

I've sworn, and therefore now am fix'd,

No longer false and vain :

My Passion is with Honour mix'd,

And both shall ever reign.

The Mad Lover.

I'LL from my Breast tear fond Desire,
Since *Laura* is not mine :

I'll strive to cure the amorous Fire,

And quench the Flame with Wine.

Perhaps in Groves and cooling Shade

Soft Slumbers I may find :

There all the Vows to *Laura* made

Shall vanish with the Wind.

The speaking Strings and charming Song

My Passion may remove :

Oh Musick will the Pain prolong,

And is the Food of Love.

I'll search Heav'n, Earth, Hell, Seas, and Air,

And that shall set me free :

Oh *Laura's* Image will be there

Where *Laura* will not be.

My Soul must still endure the Pain,

And with fresh Torment rave :

For none can ever break the Chain

That once was *Laura's* Slave.

The Souldier's Wedding.

A Soliloquy by NAN THRASHERWELL, being part of a Play call'd The New Troop.

O My Dear *Thrasherwell*, you're gone to Sea,
 And Happiness must ever banish'd be
 From our Flock-bed, our Garret, and from me.
 Perhaps he is on Land at *Portsmouth* now
 In the Embraces of some *Hamshire* Sow,
 Who with a wanton Pat, cries, Now, my Dear,
 You're wishing for some *Wapping* Doxy here.
 Pox on them all—But most on Bouncing *Nan*,
 With whom the Torments of my Life began:
 She is a Bitter one—You lye, you Rogue;
 You are a treacherous, false, ungrateful Dog.

Did

Did not I take you up without a Shirt ?

Woe worth the Hand that scrub'd off all your
Dirt !

Did not my Interest list you in the Guard ?

And had not you Ten Shillings, my Reward ?

Did I not then, before the Serjeant's face,
Treat *Jack*, *Tom*, *Will*, and *Martin*, with Dis-
grace ?

And *Thrasberwell* before all others chuse,

When I had the whole Regiment to loose.

Curs'd be the Day when you produc'd your
Sword,

The just Revenger of your injur'd Word :

The Martial Youth round in a Circle stood,

With envious Looks of Love, and itching Blood.

You with some Oaths that signify'd Consent

Cry'd *Tom* is *Nan's*, and o'er the Sword you went.

Then I with some more Modesty would step:
 The Ensign thump'd my Bum, and made me leap:
 I leap'd indeed, and you prevailing Men
 Leave us no Power of leaping back agen.

The Old Cheese.

YOung *Slouch* the Farmer had a jolly Wife,
 That knew all the Conveniencies of Life
 Whose Diligence and Cleanliness supply'd
 The Wit which Nature had to him deny'd:
 But then she had a Tongue that would be heard,
 And make a better Man than *Slouch* afraid.
 This made censorious Persons of the Town
 Say, *Slouch* could hardly call his Soul his own:
 For if he went abroad too much, she'd use
 To give him Slippers, and lock up his Shoes.

Talking

Talking he lov'd, and ne'er was more afflicted
 Than when he was disturb'd or contradicted :
 Yet still into his Story she would break
 With, 'Tis not so—Pray give me leave to speak.
 His Friends thought this was a Tyrannick Rule,
 Not differing much from calling of him, Fool ;
 Told him he must exert himself, and be
 In fact the Master of his Family.

He said, that the next *Tuesday* Noon would shew
 Whether he were the Lord at home, or no ;
 When their good Company he would entreat
 To well-brewd Ale, and clean, if homely, Meat.
 With aking Heart home to his Wife he goes,
 And on his Knees does his rash Act disclose,
 And prays dear *Sukey*, that one Day, at least,
 He might appear as Master of the Feast.

I'll grant your Wish, cries she, that you may see
 'Twere Wisdom to be govern'd still by me.

The Guests upon the Day appointed came,
Each bowfy Farmer with his simp'ring Dame.
Hoe! *Sue!* cries *Slouch*, why dost not thou
appear?

Are these thy Manners when Aunt *Snap* is here?

I pardon ask, says *Sue*; I'd not offend

Any my Dear invites, much less his Friend.

Slouch by his Kinsman *Gruffy* had been taught

To entertain his Friends with finding fault,

And make the main Ingredient of his Treat

His saying there was nothing fit to eat:

The boil'd Pork stinks, the Rost Beef's not
enough,

The Bacon's rusty, and the Hens are tough;

The Veal's all Rags, the Butter's turn'd to Oil;

And thus I buy good Meat for Sluts to spoil.

'Tis we are the first *Slouches* ever fate

Down to a Pudding without Plums or Fat.

What

What Teeth or Stomach's strong enough to feed
 Upon a Goose my Grannum kept to breed.
 Why must old Pidgeons, and they stale, be drest?
 When there's so many squab ones in the Nest?
 This Beer is fowre, this musty, thick, and stale,
 And worse than any thing, except the Ale.

Sue all this while many Excuses made,
 Some things she own'd, at other times she laid }
 The Fault on Chance, but oftner on the Maid. }
 Then Cheese was brought: Says *Slouch*, This
 e'en shall roll:

I'm sure 'tis hard enough to make a Bowl:
 This is Skim-Milk, and therefore it shall go,
 And this, because 'tis *Suffolk*, follow too.
 But now *Sue's* Patience did begin to waft,
 Nor longer could Diffimulation last.

Pray let me rise, says *Sue* ; my Dear, I'll find
 A Cheefe perhaps may be to *Lovy's* Mind.
 Then in an Entry, standing close, where he
 Alone, and none of all his Friends might see :
 And brandishing a Cudgel he had felt,
 And far enough on this Occasion finelt ;
 I'll try, my Joy, she cry'd, if I can please
 My Dearest with a Taste of his Old Cheefe.
Slouch turn'd his Head, saw his Wife's vig'rous
 Hand
 Weilding her Oaken Sapling of Command,
 Knew well the Twang : Is't the Old Cheefe,
 my Dear ?
 No need, no need of Cheefe, cries *Slouch*, I'll
 swear :
 I think I've din'd as well as my Lord Mayor.

The Skillet.

TWO Neighbours, *Clod* and *Folt*, would
marry'd be ;

But did not in their Choice of Wives agree.

Clod thought a Cuckold was a monstrous Beast
With two huge glaring Eyes, and spreading Crest ;

Therefore resolving never to be such,

Married a Wife none but himself could touch.

Folt thinking Marriage was decreed by Fate,

Which shews us whom to love, and whom to hate,

To a young handsom jolly Lads made Court,

And gave his Friends convincing Reason for't,

That since in Life such Mischief must he had,

Beauty had something still that was not bad.

Within two Months Fortune was pleas'd to send

A Tinker to *Clod's* House with, *Brass to mend.*

The

The good Old Wife survey'd the brawny Spark,
 And found his Chine was large, tho' Count'-
 nance dark.

First she appears in all her Airs, then tries
 The squinting Efforts of her amorous Eyes.
 Much Time was spent, and much Desire express'd:
 At last the Tinker cry'd, Few Words are best ;
 Give me that Skillet then, and if I'm true,
 I dearly earn it for the Work I do.

They 'greed ; they parted : On the Tinker goes
 With the same Stroke of Pan, and Twang of Nose,
 Till he at *Jolt's* beheld a sprightly Dame
 That set his native Vigour all on flame.

He looks, sighs, faints, at last begins to cry,
 And can you then let a young Tinker die ?
 Says she give me your Skillet then, and try.

My Skillet ! Both my Heart and Skillet take ;
 I wish it were a Copper for your sake.

After

After all this not many Days did pass

Clod sitting at *Folt's* House, survey'd the Brass

And glittering Pewter standing on the Shelf.

Then, after some gruff Muttering with himself,

Cry'd, Prithee, *Folt*, how came that Skillet thine?

You know as well as I, quoth *Folt*, 't'en't mine;

But I'll ask *Nan*. 'Twas done; *Nan* told the
matter

In truth as 'twas; then cry'd, You've got the
better:

For tell me, Dearest, whether would you chuse

To be a Gainer by me, or to lose.

As for our Neighbour *Clod*, this I dare say,

We've Beauty and a Skillet more than they.

The Fisherman.

T *On Banks* by native Industry was taught
The various Arts how Fishes might be caught.
Sometimes with trembling Reed and single Hair,
And Bait conceal'd, he'd for their Death prepare,
With melancholy Thoughts and downcast Eyes,
Expecting till Deceit had gain'd its Prize.
Sometimes in Riv'let quick and Water clear
They'd meet a Fate more generous from his Spear.
To Baskets oft he'd pliant Oziers turn,
Where they might Entrance find, but no Return.
His Net well pois'd with Lead he'd sometimes
throw,
Encircling thus his Captives all below.
But when he would a quick Destruction make,
And from afar much larger Booty take,

He'd

He'd through the Stream, where most descend-
ing, set

From side to side his strong capacious Net ;
And then his ruffick Crew with mighty Poles
Would drive his Prey out from their owzy Holes,
And so pursue 'em down the rolling Flood,
Gasping for Breath, and almost choak'd with Mud,
'Till they, of farther Passage quite bereft,
Were in the Mash with Gills entangl'd left.

Trot, who liv'd down the Stream, ne'er thought
his Beer

Was good, unless he had his Water clear ;

He goes to *Banks*, and thus begins his Tale :

Lord! if you knew but how the People rail :

They cannot boil, nor wash, nor rensse, they say,
With Water sometimes Ink and sometimes Whey,
According as you meet with Mud or Clay.

Besides,

Besides, my Wife these six Months could not brew,
And now the Blame of this all's laid on you ;
For it will be a dismal thing to think
How we old *Trots* must live and have no Drink :
Therefore I pray some other Method take
Of Fishing, were it only for our sake.
Says *Banks*, I'm sorry it should be my Lot
Ever to disoblige my Gossip *Trot* :
Yet 't'en't my Fault ; but so 'tis Fortune tries one
To make his Meat become his Neighbour's Poison,
And so we pray for Winds upon this Coast,
By which on t'other Navies may be lost.
Therefore in patience rest, tho' I proceed :
There's no Ill-nature in the case, but Need.
Tho' for your Use this Water will not serve,
I'd rather you shou'd choke than I shou'd starve.

A Case of Conscience.

OLD *Paddy Scot*, with none of the best
Faces,

Had a most knotty Pate at solving Cases ;

In any Point could tell you to a Hair

When was a Grain of Honesty to spare.

It happen'd, after Prayers, one certain Night,

At home he had occasion for a Light

To turn *Socinas*, *Lessius*, *Escobar*,

Fam'd *Covarruvias*, and the Great *Navarre*;

And therefore as he from the Chapel came

Extinguishing a yellow Taper's Flame,

By which just now he had devoutly pray'd,

The useful Remnant to his Sleeve convey'd.

There happen'd a Physician to be by,

Who thither came but only as a Spy,

To

To find out others Faults, but let alone
Repentance for the Crimes that were his own.
This Doctor follow'd *Paddy*, said he lackt
To know what made a sacrilegious Fact:
Paddy with studious Gravity replies,
That's as the Place, or as the Matter lies :
If from a Place unfacred you should take
A facred thing, this Sacrilege would make ;
Or an unfacred thing from facred Place,
There would be nothing different in the Case ;
But if both Thing and Place should facred be,
'Twere height of Sacrilege, as Doctors all agree.
Then says the Doctor, for more light in this
To put a special Case were not amifs.
Suppose a Man should take a Common Pray'r
Out of a Chapel where there's some to spare.
A Common Pray'r, says *Paddy*, that would be
A Sacrilege of an intense degree.

Suppose

Suppose that one should in these Holydays

Take thence a Bunch of Rosemary or Bays;

I'd not be too censorious in that Case,

But 'twould be Sacrilege still from the place.

What if a Man should from the Chapel take

A Taper's end: should he a Scruple make,

If homewards to his Chambers he should go,

Whether 'twere Theft, or Sacrilege, or no?

The sly Infination was perceiv'd,

Says *Paddy*, Doctor you may be deceiv'd,

Unless in Cases you distinguish right,

But this may be resolv'd at the first Sight.

As to the Taper it could be no Theft,

For it had done its Duty, and was left.

And Sacrilege in having it is none,

Because that in my Sleeve I now have one.

The Constable.

ONE Night a Fellow wandring without
Fear,
As void of Money as he was of Care,
Considering both were wash'd away with Beer,
With *Strap* the Constable by Fortune meets,
Whose Lanthorns glare in the most silent Streets.
Resty, impatient any one should be
So bold as to be drunk that Night but He :
Stand. Who goes there, cries *Strap*, at Hours so
late.

Answer. Your Name, or else have at your Pate.
I wo'nt stand, 'cause I can't. Why must you know
From whence 'tis that I come or where I go ?

See here my Staff, cries *Strap*, trembling behold
 Its radiant Paint, and ornamental Gold:

Wooden Authority when thus I weild

Persons of all Degrees obedience yield.

Then be you the best Man in all the City,

Mark me! I to the Counter will commit ye.

You! Kifs, and so forth. For that never spare,

If that be all, commit me if you dare;

No Person yet, either through Fear or Shame

Durst commit me that once had heard my Name.

Pray then, what is't? My Name's *Adultery*,

And, Faith, your future Life would pleasant be

Did your Wife know you once committed me.

Little Mouths.

From London, *Paul* the Carrier coming down
 To *Wantage*, meets a Beauty of the Town,
 They both accost with Salutation pretty,
 As how do'st *Paul*? Thank ye, and how do'st
Betty?
 Didst see our *Jack*, nor Sister? No, you've
 not seen, but I had some words with *him*.
 I warrant, none but those who saw the Queen.
 Many words spoke in jest, says *Paul*, are true,
 I came from *Windsor*, and if some Folks knew }
 As much as I it might be well for you. }
 Lord, *Paul*! what is't? why give me something
 for't,
 This Kiss, and this. The matter's then in short,

The

The Parliament have made a Proclamation,
Which will this Week be sent all round the
Nation;

That Maids with little Mouths do all prepare
On Sunday next to come before the Mayor,
And that all Batchelors be likewise there.

For Maids with little Mouths shall, if they please,
From these young Men choose two a peice.

Betty with bridled Chin extends her Face,
And then contracts her Lips with smirring
Grace,

Cries, Hem! pray what must all the huge ones do
For Husbands, when we little Mouths have
two?

Hold, not so fast, cries he, pray pardon me,
Maids with huge gaping wide Mouths must have
three.

Betty distorts her Face with hideous Squawl,
 And Mouth of a Foot wide begins to bawl,
 Oh! Ho! Is't so? The Case is alter'd *Paul*.
 Is that the Point? I wish the Three were Ten,
 I warrant I'd find Mouth if they'll find Men.

Hold Fast below.

THERE was a Lad th' unluckiest of his
 Crew,
 Was still contriving something bad, but new.
 His Comrades all Obedience to him paid,
 In executing what Designs he laid,
 'Twas they should rob the Orchard, He'd retire,
 His Foot was safe whilst theirs was in the Fire.
 He kept 'em in the Dark to that degree,
 None should presume to be as wise as he,

But

But being at the top of all Affairs,
The Profit was his own, the Mischief theirs ;
There fell some Words made him begin to doubt,
The Rogues would grow so wise to send him
out ;

He was not pleas'd with this, and so next day
He cries to 'em as going just to play :
What a rare Jack-daw's Nest is there, look up,
You see 'tis almost at the Steeples Top.
Ah, says another, we can have no Hope
Of getting thither t'it without a Rope.
Says then the sleering Spark with courteous
Grin,

By which he drew his Infant Cullies in ;
Nothing more easie ; did you never see
How in a Swarm Bees hanging Bee by Bee,
Make a long fort of Rope below the Tree.

Why mayn't we do the same, good Mr. *John*?

For that Contrivance pray let me alone.

Tom shall hold *Will*, you *Will*, and I'll hold
you,

And then I warrant you the thing will do.

But if there's any does not care to try,

Let us have no Jackdaws, and what care I!

That touch'd the Quick, and so they soon
comply'd,

No Argument like that was e'er deny'd,

And therefore instantly the thing was try'd.

'They hanging down on Strength above de-
pend,

Then to himself mutters their trusty Friend,

The Dogs are almost useles grown to me,

I ne'er shall have such Opportunity

To part with 'em; and so e'en let 'em go.
Then cries aloud: So ho! my Lads! so ho!
You're gone, unless ye all hold fast below.
They've serv'd my turn, so 'tis fit time to drop
'em,
The Devil, if he wants 'em, let him stop 'em.

The Beggar Woman.

A Gentleman in Hunting rode astray,
More out of choice, than that he lost
his way,
He let his Company the Hare pursue,
For he himself had other Game in view.
A Beggar by her Trade; yet not so mean,
But that her Cheeks were fresh and Linen clean.

Mistress,

Mistress, quoth he, and what if we two shou'd

Retire a little way into the Wood.

She needed not much Courtship to be kind,

He ambles on before, she trots behind ;

For little *Boby* to her Shoulders bound,

Hinders the gentle Dame from ridding Ground,

He often ask'd her to expose, but she

Still fear'd the coming of his Company.

Says she I know an unfrequented place,

To the left Hand, where we our time may
pass,

And the mean while your Horse may find some
Grass.

Thither they come and both the Horse secure,

Then thinks the Squire I have the matter sure.

She's ask'd to sit, but then Excuse is made,

Sitting, says she's not usual in my Trade;

Should

Should you be rude, and then should throw me
down,

I might perhaps break more Backs than my
own.

He smiling cries; come, I'll the Knot untie,
And if you mean the Child's we'll lay it by.

Says she, that can't be done, for then 'twill cry.

I'd not have us, but chiefly for your sake,

Discover'd by the hideous Noise 'twou'd make.

Use is another Nature, and 'twou'd lack

More than the Breast, its Custom to the Back.

Then says the Gentleman, I shou'd be loth

To come so far and disoblige ye both:

Were the Child ty'd to me d'ye think 'twou'd do?

Mighty well, Sir! Oh, Lord! if ty'd to you!

With Speed incredible to work she goes,

And from her Shoulders soon the Burthen throws

Then

Then mounts the Infant with a gentle Toss
Upon her generous Friend, and like a Cross,
The Sheet she with a dextrous Motion winds,
Till a firm Knot the wand'ring Fabrick binds.
The Gentleman had scarce got time to know
What she was doing; she about to go,
Cries, Sir, good buy ben't angry that we part,
I trust the Child to ye with all my Heart,
But e'er you get another 't'n't amifs
To try a Year or two how you'll keep this.

The

The Vestry.

Within the Shire of *Nottingham* there lies
A Parish fam'd, because the Men were
wise :

Of their own Strain they had a Teacher sought,
Who all his Life was better fed than taught.

It was about a quarter of a Year

Since he had snar'd and eat, and fatn'd there,

When he the House-keepers, their Wives and all,

Did to a sort of Parish Meeting call;

Promising something, which well understood,

In little time wou'd turn to all their good :

When met he thus harangues : Neighbours I

find,

That in your Principles you're well inclin'd,

But

But then you're all follicitous for *Sunday*,
None seem to have a due regard for *Monday*,
Most People then their Dinners have to seek,
As if 'twere not the first Day of the Week ;
But when you have hash'd Meat and nothing more
You only curse the Day that went before.

On *Tuesday* all Folks dine by one Consent,
And *Wednesdays* only fast by Parliament,
But Fasting sure by Nature ne'er was meant. }

The Market will for *Thursday* find a Dish,
And *Friday* is a proper Day for Fish,
After Fish, *Saturday* requires some Meat,
On *Sunday* you're oblig'd by Law to treat ;
And the same Law ordains a Pudding then
To Children grateful, nor unfit for Men.

Take Hens, Geese, Turkies, then or something
light,

Because their Legs, if broil'd, will serve at Night,
And

And since I find that roast Beef makes you
sleep,

Corn it a little more, and so 'twill keep.

Roast it on *Monday*, pity it should be spoil'd,

On *Tuesday* Mutton either roast or boil'd.

On *Wednesday* thou'd be some Variety,

A Loin, or Breast of Veal, and Pidgeon Pye.

On *Thursday* each Man of his Dish make
choice,

'Tis fit on Market Days we all rejoice.

And then on *Friday*, as I said before,

We'll have a Dish of Fish, and one Dish more.

On *Saturday* stew'd Beef with something nice,

Provided quick, and toss'd up in a trice,

Because that in the Afternoon you know,

By Custom we must to the Ale-House go;

For else how shou'd our Houses e'er be clean,

Except we gave some time to do it then.

From whence, unless we value not our Lives,
None part without remembering first our Wives.
But these are standing Rules for ev'ry Day,
And very good ones, as I so may say :

After each Meal let's take a hearty Cup,
And where we dine 'tis fitting that we sup.

Now for the Application, and the Use,
I found your Care for *Sunday* an Abuse,
All wou'd be asking, Pray Sir where d'you
dine,

I have roast Beef, choice Venison, Turkey,
Chine,

Every one's hawling me, then say poor I,
It is a bitter Business to deny ;
But, who is't cares for fourteen Meals a Day,
As for my own part I had rather stay,

And take 'em now, —— and then —— and here
—— and there,

According to my present Bill of Fare.

You know I'm single, if you all agree

To treat by Turns, each will be sure of me.

The Vestry all applauded with a Hum,
And the seven wisest of them bid him come.

The Monarch.

WHEN the young People ride the Skim-
mington,

There is a general trembling in a Town.

Not, only he, for whom the Person rides

Suffers, but they sweep other Doors besides;

And by that Hieroglyphick does appear

That the good Woman is the Master there.

At *Jenny's* Door the barbarous Heathens swept,

And his poor Wife scolded until she wept,

The Mob swept on, whilst she sent forth in

vain

Her vocal Thunder and her Briney Rain.

Some few Days after two young Sparks came

there,

And whilst she does her Coffee fresh prepare,

One

One for discourse of News the Master calls,
 T'other on this ungrateful Subject falls.
 Pray, Mrs. *Jenny*, whence came this Report,
 For I believe there's no great Reason for't,
 As if the Folks t'other Day swept your Door,
 And half a dozen of your Neighbours more.
 There's nothing in't, says *Jenny*, that is done,
 Where the Wife Rules, but here I rule alone,
 And Gentlemen you'd much mistaken be,
 If any one shou'd not think that of me.
 Within these Walls my suppliant Vassals know
 What due Obedience to their Prince they owe,
 And kiss the Shadow of my Papal Toe.
 My Word's a Law, when I my Power advance,
 There's not a greater Monarch ev'n in *France*,
 Not the *Mogul* or *Czar* of *Muscovy*,
 Not *Prestor John*, or *Cham* of *Tartary*,
 Arc in their Houses Monarch more than I.

My House my Castle is, and here I'm King,
I'm Pope, I'm Emperor, Monarch, every Thing.
What, tho' my Wife be only Partner of my Bed,
The Monarch's Crown sets only on this Head.
His Wife had plaguy Ears, as well as Tongue,
And hearing all, thought his Discourse too long,
Her Conscience said he shou'd not tell such Lies,
And to her Knowledge such, she therefore cries,
D'ye hear — you — Sirrah — Monarch — There
— come down

And grind the Coffee — or I'll Crack your
Crown.

The

The Incurious.

A Virtuoso had a mind to see
One that would never discontented be,
But in a careless way to all agree.
He had a Servant much of *Aesop's* Kind
Of Personage uncouth but sprightly Mind,
Humpus, says he, I order that you find
Out such a Man, with such a Character,
He, in this Paper now I give you here,
Or I will lug your Ears, or crack your Pate,
Or rather you shall meet with a worse Fate,
For I will break your Back, and set you strait.
Bring him to Dinner. *Humpus* soon withdrew,
Was safe, as having such a one in view
At *Covent Garden* Dial, whom he found
Sitting with Thoughtless Air, and Look profound,
Who

Who folitary gaping without Care,
Seem'd to fay; who is't? will go any where?
Says *Humpus*, Sir, my Master bad me pray
Your Company to dine with him to Day.
He snuffs; then follows; up the Stairs he goes,
Never pulls his of his Hat, nor cleans his Shoes,
But looking round him saw a handfom Room,
And did not much repent him he was come;
Close to the Fire he draws an Elbow Chair,
And lolling easie does for Sleep prepare.
In comes the Family, but he fits still,
Thinks, let them take the other Chairs that will.
The Master thus accosts him, " Sir, you'r Wet,
" Pray have a Cushion underneath your Feet.
Thinks he if I do spoil it need I care,
I see he has eleven more to spare.
Dinner's brought up the Wife is bid retreat,
And at the upper End must be his Seat.

This is not very usual thinks the Clown,
But is not all the Family his own,
And why should I for Contradictions fake
Lose a good Dinner, which he bids me take.
If from his Table the discarded be,
What need I care, there is the more for me.
After a while the Daughter's bid to stand,
And bring him whatsoever he'll command.
Thinks he the better from the fairer Hand.
Young Master next must rise to fill him Wine,
And starve himself to see the Booby dine:
He do'ft. The Father asks what have you there.
How dare you give a Stranger Vinegar?
Sir, 'twas *Champagne* I gave him; Sir, indeed!
Take him and scourge him till the Rascal bleed,
Don't spare him for his Tears nor Age, I'll try
If Cat and Nine Tails can excuse a Lye.
Thinks

Thinks the Clown that 'twas Wine I do believe,
But such young Rogues are aptest to deceive,
He's none of mine but his own Flesh and Blood,
And how know I but 't may be for his good.
When the Desert came on, and Jellies brought,
Then was the dismal Scene of finding Fault,
They were such hideous, filthy poisonous stuff,
Could not be rail'd at, nor reveng'd enough.
Humpis was ask'd who made 'em. Trembling he
Said. ' Sir, it was my Lady gave 'em me.
I'll take care she shall no more Poison give,
I'll burn the Witch; t'n't fitting she shou'd live,
Set Faggots in the Court, I'll make her fry,
And pray, good Sir, may't please you to be by.
Then smiling, says the Clown upon my Life,
A pretty Fancy this to burn ones Wife,
And since that really is your Design;
Pray let me just step Home, and fetch you Mine.

F I N I S.

The T A B L E.

- I. **A** *Nimadversions on a pretended Account of*
Danmark, pag. 1
- II. *A Journey to London in the Year 1698. after*
the ingenious Method of that made by Dr. Martin
L—**r** *to Paris, in the same Year,* 203
- III. *The Furmetary, a very innocent and harmless*
Poem, 245
- IV. *A Letter to the Honourable Charles Boyle, Esq;*
261
- V. *A Letter to the Honourable Charles Boyle, Esq;*
263
- VI. *Dialogues of the Dead, relating to the present Con-*
troversie, concerning the Epistles of Phalaris, 269
- VII. *Mully of Mountown, a Poem,* 356
- VIII. *Orpheus and Euridice, a Poem,* 367
- IX. *An Answer to a Book, which will be publish'd*
next Week, Entituled, A Letter to the Reverend
Dr. South, upon occasion of a late Book, Enti-
tul'd Animadversions upon Dr. Sherlock's Book,
in Vindication of the Trinity, 397
- X. *Reflections upon Mr. Varillas his History of He-*
resie, Book I. Tom. I. as far as relates to English
Matters, more especially those of Wicliff, 401
- XI. *A Dialogue shewing the Way to modern Pre-*
ferment, between Signior Inquisitivo, Don Se-
N n **bastiano**

The TABLE.

bastiano des los Mustachiero's, Signior Cornaro
and Mustapha, 469

Miscellany P O E M S.

XII. <i>A Song,</i>	485
XIII. <i>Song to Cælia,</i>	486
XIV. <i>An incomparable Ode of Malherbs, written by him when the Marriage was on Foot between the King of France, and Anne of Austria,</i>	488
XV. <i>The last Billet,</i>	490
XVI. <i>To Laura, in imitation of Petrarch,</i>	491
XVII. <i>To the Right Honourable the late Earl of —— upon his disputing publickly at Christ Church in Oxford,</i>	492
XVIII. <i>A Gentleman to his Wife,</i>	495
XIX. <i>The mad Lover,</i>	496
XX. <i>The Soldier's Wedding,</i>	498
XXI. <i>The old Cheese,</i>	500
XXII. <i>The Skillet,</i>	505
XXIII. <i>The Fisherman,</i>	508
XXIV. <i>A Case of Conscience,</i>	511
XXV. <i>The Constable,</i>	514
XXVI. <i>Little Mouths,</i>	516
XXVII. <i>Hold fast below,</i>	518
XXVIII. <i>The Beggar Woman,</i>	521
XXIX. <i>The Vestry,</i>	525
XXX. <i>The Monarch,</i>	530
XXXI. <i>The Incurious,</i>	533

F I N I S.

